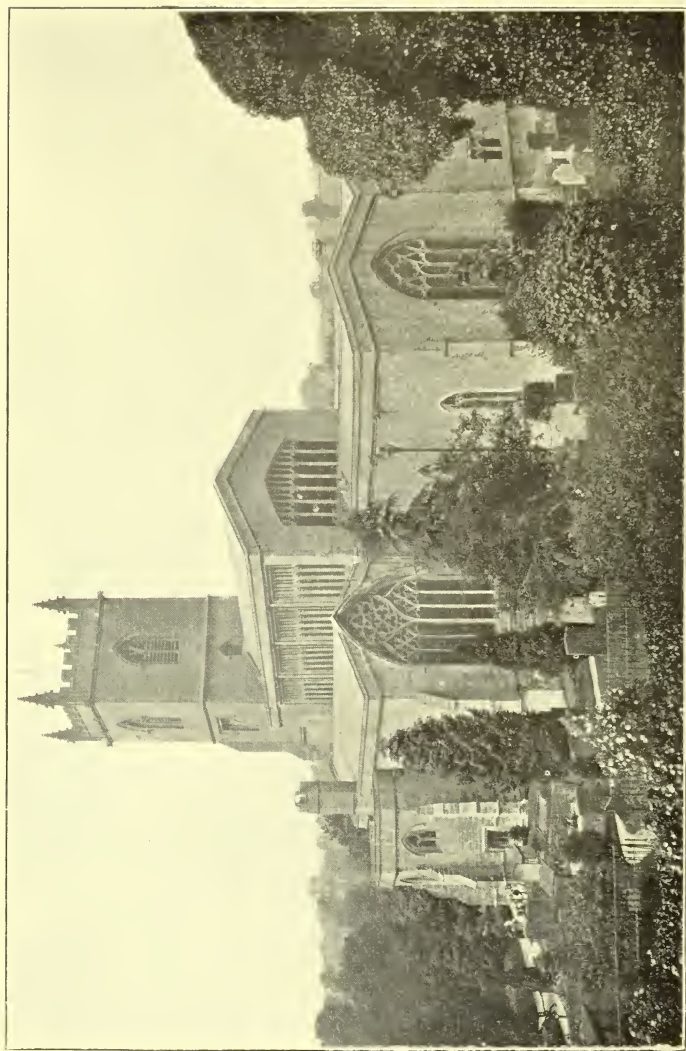




Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015



CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHIPPING NORTON, OXFORDSHIRE
Where William Averill (1625 - 1691), of Topsfield was baptised.

THE
HISTORICAL
COLLECTIONS
OF THE
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME XXVIII

1923

TOPSFIELD, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY
1925

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

Editor

THE PERKINS PRESS
TOPSFIELD, MASS.

CONTENTS

CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHIPPING NORTON, OXFORDSHIRE

Frontispiece

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1922 - - - - - iv

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY FOR THE YEAR

ENDING DEC. 31, 1922 - - - - - v

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR

ENDING DEC. 31, 1922 - - - - - vi

ANNUAL REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND - - - - - vii

THE RIVER AGAWAM, AN ESSEX COUNTY WATERWAY

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW - - - - - 1

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM AVERILL OF

IPSWICH, MASS. BY CLARA A. AVERY - - - - - 17

NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1875-1876),

COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW - - - - - 24

TOPSFIELD IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION BY REV.

JAMES H. FITTS - - - - - 65

ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS RELATING

TO TOPSFIELD (1679-1681), ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE

FRANCIS DOW - - - - - 131

SARAH BARO COLCHER, AN AFRICAN PRINCESS, WHO

LIVED IN TOPSFIELD - - - - - 140

TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1922 - - - - - 141

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1922 - - - - - 144

BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1922 - - - - - 144

OFFICERS
OF THE
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
1922

PRESIDENT

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

VICE-PRESIDENT

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR

SECRETARY AND TREASURER

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

CURATOR

ALBERT M. DODGE

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY, *ex-officio*

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR, *ex-officio*

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *ex-officio*

W. PITMAN GOULD

ISAAC H. SAWYER

LEONE P. WELCH

ARTHUR H. WELLMAN

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY
OF THE
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1922

The membership of the Society on December 31, 1922, was 227. Five new members have been added and two have died, viz: Miss Ellen M. Dole of Salem, from whose estate the society has received an early pine slant-top desk resting on low, turned feet, a desirable specimen, well suited to help furnish the parlor of the Capen House. Miss S. Josephine Towne of Topsfield, was the other member who died. She was a charter member and lived to be over eighty-five years of age.

After living in the Capen House since it was restored and acting as its custodian, a period of eight years, Mr. Sheahan removed from town in the fall of this year and gave up the occupancy of the house. In the coming spring it is hoped to find some suitable family to occupy the comfortable quarters on the second floor so long enjoyed by Mr. Sheahan.

Another installment of one hundred dollars has been paid in the Capen House note held by Mrs. Newhall.

But two meetings of the Society have been held during the year—the annual meeting, at which the President read a paper on "Capt. Thomas Perkins, the Topsfield farmer's boy who became a great merchant," and a meeting held in September at which Mr. Sheahan read selections from his forthcoming book—"Wonder Tales"—all of which were written in the Capen House.

The Capen House is in a good state of repair and is visited frequently by those interested in early New England architecture, some coming from a considerable distance.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

Secretary

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER
OF THE
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1922

RECEIPTS

Jan. 3, 1922	Balance cash on hand	\$15 22	
	Annual dues	68 50	
	Historical Collections sold	34 00	
	do. do. bindings	33 50	
		<hr/>	\$151 22

PAYMENTS

Historical Collections, Vol. 26, binding	\$69 82	
do. do. Vol. 26, bal. printing	47 41	
Postals, printing and freight	9 77	
Refreshments, September meeting	1 44	128 44
	<hr/>	
Balance cash on hand		\$22 78
		<hr/>

Respectfully submitted

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

Treasurer

TREASURER'S REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND
OF THE
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1922

RECEIPTS			
Jan. 3, 1922	Balance cash on hand	\$56 45	
	Dividends, United Shoe Mach. Co. stock	90 00	
	Rent of Capen House (Mr. Sheahan)	100 00	\$246 45
		<hr/>	

PAYMENTS			
	On acct. collateral note	\$100 00	
	Interest on do. do.	75 00	175 00
		<hr/>	
	Balance cash on hand		\$71 45
		<hr/>	

STATEMENT			
	On hand 45 sh. United Shoe Mach. Co. stock		
	market value \$50	\$2,250 00	
	Less collateral note to Mrs. Ada N. L. Newhall	1,200 00	
		<hr/>	
	Value of Fund		\$1,050 00
		<hr/>	
	Parson Capen House and 1 1-5 acre land,		
	cost	\$2,100 00	
	Restoration and Furnishings	2,461 12	
		<hr/>	
			\$4,561 12
		<hr/>	

Respectfully submitted

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

Treasurer

THE RIVER AGAWAM, AN ESSEX COUNTY WATERWAY

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

Capt. Edward Johnson, the town clerk of Woburn, when composing his "Wonder Working Providence" in 1646, gives us our earliest description of the river Agawam.* He writes of "A faire and delightful river, whose first rise or spring begins about twenty-five miles farther up the country, issuing forth a very pleasant pond. But soon after it betakes its course through a most hideous swamp of large extent, even for many miles, being a great harbour for bears. After its coming forth this place, it groweth larger by the income of many small rivers, and issues forth in the sea, due east against the Island of Sholes, a great place of fishing for our English nation."

The earliest map that shows a settlement on the banks of the river Agawam may be found in William Wood's "New England's Prospect." It was printed at London in 1634. Forty-three years later Hubbard's "History of New England" was printed and contains a map, rudely cut in wood by some Colonial craftsman. Unlike the common way of showing the cardinal points, the top of the map represents the west, and the bottom represents the east. The two principal rivers in Massachusetts Colony, the Merrimack and the Connecticut, occupy the larger portion of the engraved surface, but near the mouth of the Merrimack river may be seen depicted the river Agawam with the town of Ipswich at its mouth, and just above it is the spire showing the location of the village of Topsfield.

That doughty navigator, Capt. John Smith, described his visit to "Angoam," as he termed it, as follows: "Here are many rising hills, and on their tops and descents are many cornfields and delightful groues. On the east is an Isle, of two or three leagues in length; the one half, plaine marish grasse, fit for pasture, with many faire high groues of mullberry trees, there is also Okes, Pines, and other woods to make this place an excellent habitation, being a good and safe harbor."

It is interesting to note, as within the range of possibilities, that this river Agawam might have received at the hands of the

*This account of the Ipswich river was written a number of years ago to be given with lantern-slide illustrations.

intruding Englishman, the name of Plymouth, for Morton in his "Memorial" relates that before the company on the *Mayflower* had finally concluded to dwell near the Cape, some of them "urged greatly the going to Agawam, or Angawam, a place twenty leagues off to the northward, which they heard to be an excellent harbour for ships, better ground and better fishing." No doubt a Destiny o'erruled the final decision, yet we of to-day may fancy a more prosperous foundation, with fewer sickened hearts had the final choice been Agawam.

The river Agawam—resort for fish of passage—as it was named by the Indians, takes its source from the hillsides of Burlington, Mass., a small town twenty-five miles from the sea as the crow flies, but the careless windings of the fickle stream nearly treble the distance. Rising on the northwest side of a ridge of highlands that extends in almost unbroken line from the Merrimac to the Blackstone, the stream endeavors to force its way among the hills to the ocean, which it succeeds in doing at Topsfield, where hills on either side are more than one hundred feet in height, and again, at Willowdale, the scene is repeated.

The farmers of Burlington have named the small stream Maple Meadow, which, when joined by Lubber Brook a short distance above a bridge, together with two or three other small brooks, becomes the river Agawam. From Burlington the brook flows sluggishly through the meadows of Wilmington, a town named in honor of Lord Wilmington, a member of the Privy Council. It was popularly called "Hop Town" a hundred years ago, because of its extensive fields of hops, and it exhibits a monument marking the site where grew the tree from which the Baldwin apple originated. At Reading, Mill Street, with its suggestions of the old town mill located at this point, crosses the river upon a substantial bridge framed in the foliage of many trees, the luxuriant undergrowth trailing in the water and concealing the banks of the stream. This point is as far up the river as it is usually possible to paddle the canoe save during the period of highest water in the early spring, for above here bridges are low and the shallow water, or overhanging growth, bars a passage. The small town of North Reading is soon reached, the river having, for some distance, furnished the boundary line between Reading and North Reading, and then, the boundary between North Reading and Lynnfield, and Middleton, from Peabody and Danvers. The Middleton Paper Mills are near where the towns of North Reading, Lynnfield and Middleton join their boundaries. Here Col. Francis Peabody of Salem erected a paper mill in 1832, superseding a fulling mill of an early date, and supplied to the

trade book and writing paper of the highest quality. Will's Hill is on the left and was named for the last Indian inhabitant who lived and died upon its summit, and whose squaw survived until the incorporation of the town in 1728.

Not far from the river, and seemingly just under the hill, is the quiet village of Middleton, and in the near distance may be seen the Danvers Insane Hospital, on Hathorne Hill; in fact, there are but few places in Essex County where that towering mass of brick cannot be seen. From the deck of its central tower, 342 feet above the level of the sea, a fine panorama of rolling landscape is unfolded.

At Howe's Station, the Boston & Maine Railroad crosses the river, and but a few yards below the highway also bridges the stream, where the ancient Indian trail forded it years ago. In early times this bridge was known to all as "the Indian Bridge." From the bridge the view looking down the river well illustrates the graceful windings of the course of the stream. As the railroad station is but a short distance away, this is the point usually chosen by the canoeist from which to begin his inland voyage.

After passing under the highway bridge near the Boxford boundary line and threading its way through an alder-swamp, an excellent hunting ground for woodcock and partridge, the river glides into the open where it flows sluggishly between the grassy banks of a hassocky meadow. At one point on the left there is higher ground with an attractive landing place which must have been well known to the Agawam tribe of Indians. This level plain running back to the highway and beyond to the heavy growth of fragrant white pines, has long yielded a rich harvest of Indian implements. The spring plowing seldom fails to bring to the surface a stone axe, a sinker or a miscellaneous assortment of arrow heads. The old-fashioned house near by was built by a grandson of Governor Endecott, who owned the Hebrew appellation Zerubbabel, meaning "Prince of the House of David," a name not infrequently found on the early records. But this scion of a worthy house and bearer of a scriptural name turned out to be a sad profligate and fell in love with Rebeckah Eames of Boxford, who was twenty-four years his senior. Perhaps she bewitched him, for no longer ago than the previous year, in the Salem witchcraft court, she had owned herself to be an instrument of the Devil and accordingly had been sentenced, but escaped death at the jail delivery in July, 1693. Be that as it may, the elders of the village church at Topsfield, where Endecott's children had been baptized, consulted long with the elders at Salem and at length pronounced sentence of excommunication against him,—a very unusual proceeding even in those days.

The level country in this vicinity must have been particularly attractive to the Indians before the advent of the European. A fine stone paint pot was found on this Endecott farm but a few years ago, and a large stone mortar, used by the Indians to crush their corn, and which is now in the Peabody Museum at Salem, came from a spot not far up the river on the Middleton side. Fish Brook, which bore this name in the earliest times and which may have attracted the Indians to this location, enters the river not far below, and on a sandy slope near its banks stone chippings from two varieties of rock may yet be picked up by the handful. One afternoon while hunting in this vicinity for cellar holes and other evidences of antiquity, by merest chance I wandered into a gravel pit, which the town had opened not many years before in the side of a hillock that overlooks the brook, and at the highest point, as the gravel had been dug away, I found, some two or three inches below the upper surface, a layer of blackened earth with bits of charcoal, suggesting beacon fires and Indian occupancy.

The next bridge across the river has been known for generations as "Rowley Bridge" and has given its name to the highway leading toward Danvers. Here the sluggish water runs deep and lies in wait for the unskilled swimmer, while near at hand the beguiling shade of the walnut grove, with the returning season, attracts the picnic party. As we drift down the stream, the bridge above for a long distance mutters its complaint as each passing team is driven over its loosely joined planking. When over a mile below you may hear its distant thunder.

The country village of Topsfield is on the left and only a short distance away, but so surrounded by hillsides that the white spire and tree-fringed streets cannot be seen from the river bank. The hill lying between was christened "Billingsgate" by the first settlers. Why it should suggest the foul language of a London fish market does not appear, save that its steep sides are uninviting to the loaded team and to the weary pedestrian. Where a cluster of buildings may be seen on the southern slope near the river, a hundred years ago lived "Devil Henry," whose surname was Bradstreet. The countryside of the present day remembers little else than his name and a distant reputation of his evil temper. More than a century ago there was settled over the village church a minister who came from Connecticut. Asahael Huntington was his name; to be perpetuated by a son who for many years was a prominent member of the Essex County bar. The community soon grew to love and respect the parson from Connecticut, all save "Devil Henry" Bradstreet,

who e'er long sold all his hens, telling his few associates that he would not endure the frequent outcries made by his fowls suggesting that Parson Huntington it was who came from "Cut-cut-con-neck-ti-cut-ti-car-cut."

Under overhanging trees the Wooden Bridge comes slowly into view. It is the oldest bridge in the town and probably the second bridge to span the river, the first one having been built at Ipswich. About two hundred and fifty years ago, when Topsfield became of sufficient size to be called a town, Walter Roper, a carpenter, came up the river from Ipswich, as the records tell us, and built "the great bridge across the river by Goodman Townes." All that now remains of the Goodman's house is a memory. From the river bank may be seen a lone apple tree standing in the broad field and closely indicating the site of the house where lived William Towne, the father of Rebecca Nurse, Mary Easty and Sarah Cloyce, whose names will be forever linked with the story of the witchcraft delusion at Salem Village. The monument in that family burying ground at Danvers, marking the spot where the body of Rebecca Nurse was brought upon the shoulders of her stalwart sons that dark night over two centuries ago, is well known, but few know the story of her gentle sister Mary, who was taken at midnight from her home near this bridge at Topsfield, bound in chains and hurried to Salem jail, ten miles away; and how, while in prison and under sentence of death, she addressed a humble petition to Governor Phips that has won for her the title, "the self-forgetfull." She asked not for her own life, but that other innocent blood might not be shed; and in after years, until the day of his death, on the appointed day for fasting and prayer, one of her judges, Samuel Sewall, would solemnly stand in the Old South Church in Boston and publicly acknowledge his error:

With a haunting sorrow that never slept,
As the circling year brought round the time
Of an error that left the sting of crime,
When he sat on the bench of the witchcraft courts
With the laws of Moses and "Hale's Reports,"
And spake, in the name of both, the word
Which gave the witch's neck to the cord.

The Stone Bridge, over which passes the Turnpike road between Newburyport and Boston, is without a doubt in its construction and surroundings the most picturesque span of any upon the river from its source to the sea.* There is nothing

*In 1922, the Massachusetts State Highway Commission caused this bridge to be encased in cement so that its picturesque character has now been destroyed.

about it to show whether it stands in Old England or New England, and for years it has borne witness that such a structure can be at once rustic and monumental, an example for other builders. Over this bridge runs the Turnpike, straight as an arrow, from Newburyport to Chelsea Bridge. It was once a famous thoroughfare in this part of the country, and of late, to the motoring fraternity, it has renewed its more youthful popularity. Up hill and down hill it goes, and most of the hills are in Topsfield. Near the crest of the steep ascent on the right yet stands the old toll-house, and half way up the long hill stretching away in the distance formerly stood the old Topsfield Hotel, a famous place for country gatherings, political and otherwise. Here met the Essex Junto, in 1808, to "consider the alarming and ruinous condition of public affairs," a convention which ex-President John Adams styled "the great Topsfield caucus," and which was denounced by Henry Clay on the floor of Congress.

Just one anecdote connected with the hill near the bridge. Many tales were formerly told of a certain elderly man, who shall be nameless, who owned a propensity for appropriating the property of others. One evening he came down this hill with his ox-cart and, just below the bridge, saw a large wheel tire lying in the road just ahead of him. After looking about to see that he was not observed, he put the tire on his load, carefully covering it over, and when home was reached, hid the tire under the barn. But in the morning when he began to unload his cart he found that the off-wheel was minus its tire. He had stolen his own property. The story soon became current and was related with much gusto by the ancients of the village when gathered about the grocery salamander.

During the summer months when the water runs low between the grassy banks, the loiterer leaning over the railing can hardly conceive of the large body of icy water that rushes through the arch of stone and flows in wide expanse across the meadows and fields. The watershed of the river is of considerable extent and even in June continued rains will sometimes swell the river's flood to an extraordinary extent. Seldom does the month of March fail to bring with it a freshet, sometimes causing all the bridges, save the Stone Bridge, to become impassable and covering deep with flowing water the highways running along the lowlands near the river.

Years ago the village parson owned a few acres of land lying between the river bank and the long hillside below the Stone Bridge, and when a "root of bitterness" grew up between the pastor and his congregation and he removed to another charge

at Hartland, Vt., the name of the far-away parish was applied to the parson's meadow. Long years ago the old gentleman went (let us hope) where church contentions are a thing unknown, but the name "Hartlands" still clings to the locality.

There are many peculiar names familiarly applied to various localities about Topsfield—Bonney's Feather Bed, The Colleges, Blind Hole, Hardscrabble, The Point of Ridge, Coleraine, and many others. Firetown is but a short distance away, on the back road to Ipswich, and sometimes one hears of the "Topsfield Navy Yard," or the "Boxford Lighthouse." One of these localities is Porker Bridge, which crosses the nameless brook that helps to swell the river's flood, just below "the Hartlands." Whence came the name I have been unable to learn, unless perchance "Porker" bridge, which seems reasonable, for 'twas here that good Parson Capen, who flourished in witchcraft times, had one of his encounters with the Devil, who had appeared in the shape of a monstrous hog, taking his station at night in the very center of the narrow bridge, and those who had occasion to cross it, on horseback or on foot, either turned back in fright as he encountered them, bristling and snarling, or rushed by, if their occasion demanded it, in a state of extraordinary trepidation. At length, Parson Capen, riding up to the bridge one evening, saw the specter in his usual position. Nothing daunted, in virtue of his holy office, the good man thus accosted him: "You that were once an angel of light, ain't you ashamed to appear in the shape of a dirty swine?" This expostulation was too much for the foul fiend, who at once jumped over the railing and was seen no more. The Parson lived in a mansion house, with overhanging second story, which still faces the old training field, and here he had a famous encounter with his Satanic Majesty. I give you the tale as it has been handed down the generations by veracious worshippers in the white meeting-house on the village green.

It was during the dark days of the witchcraft period. Goody Wildes had been hurried away to her death and the neighbors lived in daily dread of the accusing spirit that hovered over them. All went about their accustomed tasks, but guarded well their idle tongues. The sun rose bright and clear that Sabbath day, and when good Parson Capen climbed the narrow stairs leading to his pulpit few benches in the rude meeting-house were unoccupied. The psalm had been lined and the preacher had finished his lengthy prayer. The sermon had reached its twenty-fourthly, and Tithingman Redington was just brushing Goodwife Andrew's ruddy cheek with the hare's tail fastened at the

end of his long staff, when suddenly the man of God stopped his exhortation, his lean hand raised in air, his eyes fixedly looking over the heads of his awestruck flock. Only for an instant did he gaze, then quickly making his way among the benches to the narrow door, he hurried by the wall of the fort and along the winding road toward his home nearly half a mile away.

The calm of summer was in the air; but the droning bees and nodding flowers were not for the Parson. Along he hurried, and at a distance followed by twos and threes, his wondering congregation. Alas! his premonition of evil was all too true. Satan, whose fell power had sore darkened the neighborhood of late, stood over a trembling serving maid, who, even at that moment, was about to obey his behest and sign her soul away into his fiendish keeping. The girl had sinned. She had absented herself from the meeting-house and sat slyly reading a forbidden book when, to her horror, Satan burst in upon her, with gleeful laughter and smoky breath, to claim her allegiance. But with the coming of the Parson the scene changed. Seizing a large measure of flaxseed, near at hand, he scattered the kernels far and wide over the kitchen floor. "If ye pick them up kernal by kernal e'er I read backwards what the girl hath read, ye may have her and thus only," said the Parson, who without a pause began his task, while the Devil in turn sprang after the slippery mites. It was a battle royal; the prize, a human soul. The girl, huddled in a corner, moaned in terror, while outside the windows stood the braver souls of the Parson's congregation. The Evil One seemed endowed with more than supernatural agility; but his was a losing race, for the Parson finished his task with a triumphant shout while yet many seeds lay scattered about the floor. With a sardonic glance at the girl, who now was shaken with sobs, the Devil, in a flash, melted out of sight. How he went none could say with certainty, but a rat hole near where he had lately stood, seemed to furnish the solution, and so, for many generations, it has been preserved with pious reverence, an object of awe and wonderment to all beholders, who have carefully handed down the tale to the present day.

As the years slipped by good Parson Capen continued to shield his folk from evil influences, and, having served his allotted span, died and was laid to rest on the exact spot where for many years he had expounded the Word. A new meeting-house had been built meanwhile, and located on the Common where the white spire yet points upward; but where the older building had stood, adjoining the stone fort, the townsfolk erected a monument to the memory of the good man, and this epitaph was ordered carved upon the stone:

Dear Mr. Capen, that revered man
 Who did the faith of Christ maintain,
 A learned man and godly too,
 None will deny this who him knew.

Below the rapids in the river, a troublesome place for the canoeist during a dry time, is Towne's Bridge at the end of a low causeway, skirted by over-hanging willows. The old folk call it "the casey" just as did their forefathers years ago. The bridge formerly was a loosely jointed structure that grumbled and shuddered with each passing team, but recently it has been replaced by a modern cement construction. A few yards below, the iron railroad bridge makes its span and just beyond is a favorite swimming-hole.

Now the river bows and bends in many a capricious detour through the meadows which in early springtime are converted into a broad, smooth lake, but later present a profusion of vivid coloring from the multitude and variety of wild flowers. Here, we are in a good fishing neighborhood. Someone has said that the habit of going a-fishing always modifies the character; whether for good or ill I may not say at this time. It certainly encourages a closer acquaintance with old Dame Nature, but not infrequently produces a sad state of indolency. However, if we stop to wet our fishing lines and spend an hour or two casting for pickerel, dinner will possess an unexpected zest. The big fellows lie in wait just at the edge of the lily pads and a lively shiner, well hooked, is sure to be seized upon by a pickerel, perch or pout. A summer or two ago I saw a three-and-a-half-pound pickerel that came from a cove near here.

The long green stretch of Wenham swamp, with its almost impenetrable tangle of "Devil's yarn," begins at the edge of the meadow. The low land occupies a wide extent at this point and easily suggests the application to the locality of the name adopted by the early settlers—New Meadows. From the canoe it seems to be less than a mile to the point on the opposite side of the meadow where the river disappears among the trees. But vain are all estimates. It is a three-mile paddle to the grove of fragrant pines. Vineyard Hill is below at the right, and is skirted by the highway leading to Asbury Grove Camp Ground.

Lamson's Bridge is around the next turn. It was built in 1730 by Jonathan Lamson, who lived in the easterly end of the white farm-house that stands but a short distance from the river bank. Until recently the Lamson family occupied the house, and tilled the acres purchased by their ancestor two hundred and fifty years ago. At the time that the first cart bridge was built, the

land on either side of the river at this point was within the bounds of Ipswich, but after a time the neighbors either fancied the eloquence of the Topsfield parson or, possibly, the smaller tax levy of the inland town, and after petitions and counter-petitions, the Great and General Court at length granted their plea for annexation.

Off at the left is Winthrop's Hill, named for John Winthrop the younger, who, with twelve others, came to the mouth of the Agawam in 1633 and founded the settlement afterward known as Ipswich. Masconomet, the Sagamore of the Agawam tribe, sold the land on either side of the river to Winthrop for £20, and the original indenture, with the redman's mark, in the form of a letter S, is still preserved and is in the possession of the Essex Institute at Salem. It reads in part as follows:

"I Musconominet, Sagamore of Agawam, doe by theise presents acknowledge to have Received of Mr. John Winthrop the some of Twenty poundes, in ful satisfacon of all the Right, property and Cleame, I have or ought to have, unto all the land lying and being in the Bay of Agawam, alls Ipswich, being soe called now by the English, as well alsuch land as I formerly reserved unto my owne use at Chibocco as alsoe all other lands belonging unto me in those parts, Mr. Dummers farme excepted only. And I herby relinquish all the Right and Interest I have unto all the Havens, Rivers, Creekes, Islands, huntings and fishings, with all the woodes, swamps, timber," etc. etc. "Witnesse my hand this 28 June 1638

MUSKONOMINET
his S marke."

Masconomet sacrificed the hunting grounds of his tribe for a mere pittance and at the last of his life became dependent upon the colonists. He was buried in 1658 on Sagamore Hill in Hamilton, which is easily recognized by its solitary tree-top outlined against the sky. His tribe became extinct about 1730, much to the relief of the town treasury, I fancy. John Winthrop lived at Ipswich for a few years and then, having obtained a charter, removed to the Connecticut River, where he was Governor of the Colony for eighteen years or until he died.

Below the bridge the current moves slowly beneath overhanging trees, with here and there a tangle of grapevines inviting a September excursion. The slanting rays of the sun striking up on the smooth surface makes a perfect mirror of the stream. Indeed, the eye can scarce distinguish where the real ends and the shadow begins, for the trees and bushes grow both up and

down, and the fleecy clouded sky is both high above and far below. Every turn in the river opens to view beautiful and ever-changing vistas. The Hamilton Commons are on the right and at the left enters Gravelly Brook, cool and sparkling, fed by many a sandy spring. The dam across the river at Willowdale is soon reached and just above it is the canal leading to the site of the old mill. It is well worth the while to make a journey to the dam at flood time in the spring, and to stand upon the abutments and watch the rush of water and the pitch and crash heard above the roar as the great cakes of ice plunge into the turmoil below. In midsummer the scene changes, and the stream runs so low that the entire length of the stone work is exposed to the blistering heat of the sun. Then may be caught below the dam many a fine string of perch and kivers, and at dusk it is a famous place for horn-pout and eels. A generation ago the French Canadian had not discovered this mill and the conditions were similar to those existing in Lowell and Lawrence in the early times. The "super," as he was called, came from a hill town in York County, Maine, and brought with him a following of the "Down Easter" type, which was supplemented by a few Englishmen and the natives of the soil. Together they lived and toiled with long hours of labor and few pleasures. A trip to the town of Ipswich, three and one-half miles away, served to break the monotony at infrequent intervals, and the Sunday evening prayer meeting in the district schoolhouse, with Samuel McKenzie's brass clarionet to lead the singing, was a mild form of dissipation in which the neighborhood very generally indulged.

The two hills beside the river are respectively known as Big and Little Turner; the first, with its single row of willows crowning the ridge, and the other, with its solitary tree, defying the easterly storms, a landmark picked up far at sea by the passing sailor. Just below the hill, where not long ago the blueberry bushes grew in rank profusion, a wealthy owner has erected a palace. Where jolly berry pickers formerly wandered at will, a miniature lake now mirrors the image of an English baronial hall, and the pine tree that held the nest of the crow now pays tribute to the skill of the landscape gardener.

From this point the river flows along between wooded banks and away from the highways and farmhouses. Here and there distant views are obtained of splendid country homes of Boston and New York families. In a short time the current brings us to where the "backside of Hamilton" road crosses the river, on a three-arched bridge of stone at Norwood's Mills where, so long as the river water retained the chill of winter, fishes' sounds

were formerly converted into isinglass, used to purify the lager brewed by our German-American fellow-citizens. Below the dam is a rocky gorge with a short carry for the canoeist.

Now the forest growth begins at the river's bank and frequently is quite dense. Here, the rush of water has loosened the earth from about the roots of the trees, exposing a fantastic interlacing like some monster carving from the Orient. There, a moss-covered ledge juts boldly into the stream, forming a tiny harbor. Soon the railroad bridge is passed and the winding river leads us to the landing place near the great dam of the hosiery mill and we are in old Ipswich town where nearly all of the houses are old and most of the names of localities romantic. In

"Old Ipswich town in the East Countree,
Whence on the tide, you can float down
Through the long salt grass to the wailing sea,
And lie all day on the glassy beach,
And learn the lessons the green waves teach,
Till at sunset, from surf and seaweed brown,
You are pulling back to Ipswich town."

But a step from the landing passes the ancient King's highway along which marched in 1775, Benedict Arnold's army on its way to Quebec through the tangle of Maine forests. In 1789, came General Washington while on his eastern tour. In 1824, General Lafayette rode by and at the Choate Bridge, but a short distance down the winding road, passed under a triumphal arch and was received by the military and populace with great enthusiasm. No doubt Peter Rugg drove swiftly along this highway pursued by the inevitable thunderstorm. Here, too, rumbled the famous coaches of the great Eastern Stage Company, bound for Portland and the District of Maine.

The Choate Bridge, with its low Norman arches, is a famous old structure, built in 1764 under the direction of Col. John Choate, who commanded a regiment at Louisburg and was a member of the Provincial Government for thirty-five years. The bridge was built at the expense of the County of Essex and is one of the oldest arch bridges in the country. It stands to-day as firmly as it did that October morning when the supporting timbers were knocked away from below. The stone used in its construction was taken from the stone walls and rocky pastures near at hand and shows no finish at the joints. Of course a careful selection was made of the more suitable for forming the arches, but it is really wonderful that with this material such graceful lines could be built upon with perfect accuracy, the

more so, when we consider that the builder probably never had seen an arch of stone in his life.

But a step from the bridge stands what was formerly the old "Ross Tavern," built in 1735, and on the steep bank on the opposite side of the river is a large building, with mansard roof, where Mary Lyon and Zilpah P. Grant conducted the Ipswich Female Seminary, a famous old-time school where Andover Theological students were wont to find helpmates and sharers of their joys and uncertainties.

The First Meeting House stands upon a level spot among the ledges on Meeting-house Green. It was here that Rev. George Whitefield preached to an audience numbering thousands and with such power that Satan discomfited rushed up the stairs leading to the steeple, leaped to the ground and for a time abandoned his work in the vicinity. The print of his cloven foot may yet be seen on the ledge at the left of the entrance to the meeting-house.

"And still on each Sunday the Parson prays
To be kept from the Devil and all his ways,
And the sexton labors to scare him as well,
By ringing and swinging the Ipswich bell."

And an Ipswich bell has also rung a curfew since 1656, when the town first so ordered.

In the rear of the meeting-house formerly stood the stocks and the whipping-post and hard by was the jail where were confined the Quaker and witchcraft victims. Giles Corey made his last will and testament while in this prison. It is a short walk to Town Hill and the old burying ground, where on the right-hand side of the main path may be found a stone bearing the date of 1647. From the crest of the hill a magnificent prospect of hill-top and ocean shore is suddenly unfolded. The river, burnished silver bright, winds in and out seeking its narrow passage into the Bay. Plum Island, the Isle of Shoals, the blue peak of old Agamenticus and the faint outlines of distant New Hampshire mountains, and inland, a rolling succession of hills, circling the line of horizon, Annisquam and Cape Ann gracefully sweeping to the southeast, and just beneath, the broad salt marshes dotted with hay-cocks. The long hill at the right of the river is Castle Hill. At the extreme left may be seen Little Neck, with summer cottages dotting the steep incline, while between these guardians of the river's flow may be seen the Bay, stretching away as far as the eye can reach. A white sail is coming into the river and near the Neck we may imagine the canoes and pleasure boats of many a happy party.

But we must return to our river, passing down High Street, more popularly known as Pudding Street, from the fact or tradition that some mischievous boys once stole a pudding from the oven in which it was baking and kicked it up and down the street. Here, in former times, lived the Colonial Governors, Thomas Dudley and Simon Bradstreet, and here Anne Bradstreet, "the Tenth Muse lately sprung up in America," wrote many of her best poems, "with great variety of Wit and Learning, full of delight." At the foot of the street is anchored a flotilla of fishermen's dories. Ship-yard Lane, with two clammer's houses at its foot, is to be seen rising and disappearing in the background. Town Hill is at the extreme right. This is tidewater, and a short distance down the stream is the coal wharf where the diminutive river steamer receives passengers for the delightful sail down the river to the Bluffs and then along Plum Island River to Oldtown in Newbury, by many a marshy bank and reedy shoal where:

"The host of hay-cocks seem to float
With doubles in the water,"

while the windy sand dunes of Plum Island follow our winding way the entire distance.

Near the wharf is the house in which lived Harry Main, pirate, smuggler and wrecker, who followed the wicked trade of building fires on the sands in order to decoy vessels among the breakers. For these crimes, at his death, he was doomed to be chained to the bar which extends across the mouth of the river, there forever to coil a cable of sand. When an easterly storm rises the cable will break and his yells of baffled rage can be heard for miles around. Old people living on Plum Island, from which the bar extends, used to say that Harry Main's ghost troubled them by wandering about the sand hills on stormy nights, so that they were afraid to venture out of doors after dark.

The oldest legend in Ipswich is associated with Heartbreak Hill and accounts for its name. The hill is on our right, as we float down the river on the last stage of our journey. The name was familiarly applied by the earliest settlers; in fact, it appears upon the records of the town as early as 1638 and is, without doubt, as old as the settlement. In brief, the legend relates the romantic story of an Indian girl who fell in love with a white sailor from one of the fishing-vessels that frequented the coast in those early times, and upon his sailing across the sea she used to climb this hill and pass her days watching for his return. But the months and years went by without bringing tidings from

him, and the deserted one pined away and at last died of a broken heart.

Through the broad levels of marshland the river loiters quietly down to the sea. The tide brings in a few clammer's boats, but seldom anything larger. In Revolutionary times fifty coasters and fishermen were registered at Ipswich; to-day, a small schooner comes floating up the river laden with coal, or a sloop brings stone for building purposes. The commerce of the Agawam vanished on the same tide that bore away the pride of other ports in Essex County.

Before leaving the town we must ask some venerable citizen to relate the picturesque story of the great Ipswich fright of April 21, 1775; for it is said that the appearance in the lower river of two men-of-war tenders, full of British soldiers, led to that remarkable scene of indescribable terror and confusion, affecting the whole countryside and reaching as far as Exeter, N. H. The town was deserted. Large numbers fled from the scene, and crossing the Merrimac, spent the night in the deserted houses of Salisbury whose inhabitants, stricken by the same strange terror, had fled to New Hampshire to take up their lodgings in dwellings also abandoned by their owners. Whittier has pictured all the terrors and absurdities of the Ipswich fright—the man who got his family into a boat to go to Ram Island for safety and, imagining that he was pursued by the enemy through the dusk of evening, told his wife to throw the crying child overboard "or we shall all be discovered and killed;" the poor woman who ran three or four miles up the river and then discovered to her horror that she had brought off the cat instead of the baby; these and many other tales have been preserved by the Quaker poet. He relates that at midnight a horseman, clad only in shirt and breeches, dashed up to his grandfather's door at Haverhill, twenty miles up the Merrimac, and shouted, "Turn out! Get a musket! Turn out! The regulars are landing on Plum Island!" "I'm glad of it," responded the old gentleman from his chamber window, "I wish they were all there and obliged to stay there." When we recall that Plum Island is little more than a naked ridge of sand, the benevolence of this wish can readily be appreciated.

And now, with one last glimpse of the spires of old Ipswich town, we float past a steep bank and then begin to follow the tortuous channel of the river as it flows through the salt marshes down to the sea. The broad level stretch of thatch grass is interrupted here and there by little wooded islands of upland and frequently the muddy bank, on either side of the river, is broken

by the flow of an intersecting creek, or "crick," as the native pronounces it. Argilla and Labor-in-Vain are on our right and Jeffries Neck is at the left. Here, the Tarrantines from the eastward battled with the Agawams as late as August, 1631, and in shell heaps not far away evidences of cannibal feasts have been found; parts of human bones, together with the bones of bears, moose, fish and birds.

In early times the hills on either side were heavily wooded; now, scarcely a shrub breaks the monotony. Little Neck, with its colony of summer cottages, is at the mouth of the river and on the opposite side is Castle Hill, with the hard, sandy beach sweeping in graceful curve at its base, and just beyond and rising from the midst of the white sand dunes is the Ipswich lighthouse and nearby is the cottage where lives in lonely seclusion the keeper and his family. The lighthouse was built in 1837 and is equipped with a white flashlight. The range light marking the course of the channel across the bar may be seen in the distance near the shore. For over forty years Capt. Benjamin Ellsworth was the faithful keeper of the light and when he died in 1902, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years, he was the oldest keeper in the Lighthouse Service. Beautiful effects are produced by the wind as it sweeps over this wide stretch of fine loose sand. It piles it into hillocks, through which it soon cuts deep ravines. Although the wiry beach grass strives to preserve a permanent outline, yet the surface is constantly changing.

On the Essex River side of the beach, possibly an eighth of a mile from the lighthouse, is the once fertile Lakeman farm. A few years ago the sand, blown from the eastward, had nearly covered the apple orchard in the rear of the house and in reality, one could walk among the branches of the trees; but more recently, by some strange caprice or unnatural law, the sand has been blown away, clearing the surface nearly to the original soil. Near at hand is the smooth, hard beach on which the ocean beats with measured roar. Off from the shore the white lines of surf pound upon the bar, and beyond,—Plum Island stands watch and ward guarding the coast from Agawam to Merrimac; and here the river meets the bay,—the Bay of Agawam.

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM AVERILL OF IPSWICH, MASS.

BY CLARA A. AVERY

At the time my genealogy of the "Averell-Averill-Avery Family" was published in 1914,* the English origin of William Averill of Ipswich, Mass. was unknown. It had been stated that he emigrated from Broadway, Worcestershire, but the recent discovery of the record of his marriage at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, at last establishes with certainty the place of his English home. The marriage of William Averell and Abigail Hinton took place Nov. 26, 1618 at the Parish Church of St. Mary, Chipping Norton, and there also, six of his children were baptised. In 1634, William Averell was Bailiff of Chipping Norton, a position of some importance at that time, which was shortly before his migration to America.

There were not only many Averells, or "Averys," in Oxfordshire at this time, but the adjoining county of Worcestershire had at Broadway, many Averells or Averills who were also called "Avery." That line has traditions (?) of a William Averill, 1505, and other Averills in 1545 and 1566, preceding the earliest date of record in our now established line, which is 1577. These may prove a clue for further research.

The church records and wills relating to this ancestral line of Averells is here printed and followed by a genealogical arrangement of the line.

Averell (Averie) Wills and Administrations in the Consistory and Archdeaconry Courts of Oxfordshire.

Averell (Averie) John, Chipping Norton, A. 10 Mar. 1577.—Ser. I; Vol. 8, p. 524.

Averell (Averie) Richard, Chipping Norton, A. 16 May 1584.—Ser. I; Vol. 10, p. 193.

Averell (Averie) James, Chipping Norton, C. 12 April 1602.—Ser. I; Vol. 14, p. 191.

*See also: "William Averill of Ipswich and some of his Descendants,"—*Topsfield Historical Collections*, Vol. XVII, p. 57.

- Averell (Averie) Edward, Chipping Norton, C. 25 Sept. 1617.—
Ser. II; Vol. 2, p. 371.
Averell (Averie) Judith, wid. Chipping Norton, C. 20 Feb. 1618.—
Ser. II; Vol. 2, p. 417.
Averell (Averie) Phillip, bach. Chipping Norton, C. W. 1627.—
Inv. 15 Dec. 1627.
Averell (Averie) Phillip, Chipping Norton, 19 Jan. 1627. A.B.
A.156.—Inv. 7 Oct. 1628.
Averell (Averie) Phillip, Chipping Norton, cordwayner, 16 Apr.
1629, A.B.A. p. 166.
Averell (Averie) Thomas, Chipping Norton, A. W. Inv. 5 Aug.
1639.—Ser. II, Vol. 8, p. 269.

[No further entries after 1639]

Extracts of the name Avery or Averell from the Chipping Norton (Oxon) Registers; Parish Church of St. Mary.

Baptisms

- 1619, Oct. 17, Abigail Averell, dau. of William Averell
1621, Oct. 14, Mary Averell, dau. of William Averell
1623, Sept. 28, Hannah Averell, dau. of William Averell
1625, June 26, William Averill, son of William Avoril
1630, Jan. 7, Thomas Averill, son of William Averill
1632, (-?) 11, John, the son of William & Abigail Avoroll

Marriages

- 1602, May 6, Kellam Aveye & Ales Prettie
1618, Nov. 26, William Averell & Abigall Hynton.

Burials

- 1618, Dec. 10, Edith Averill

Visitations of Oxford, 1634. Harleian Soc'y, Vol. 5.

Among the Bailiffs of Chipping Norton is given the name of William Averell, 1634.

Chipping Norton Free Grammar School.

By deed-poll in Latin dated 4 Nov. 1572, William Averell, for a certain sum of money paid to him by the whole of the inhabitants of Chipping Norton, gave, enfeoffed and confirmed to William Hunt and others, a messuage and garden in Chipping Norton bounded by Church-street on the north and by the premisses of Anthony Ashfield on the east, to hold to them and their heirs to the uses specified by the schedule; i. e. "such as the feoffees and their heirs by the consent of the most part of the substantial and

honest men of Chipping Norton should think fit and determine."

By deed-poll of 4 June 1607, William Hunt and other conveyed this same messuage and garden to the Bailiffs and Burgesses of Chipping Norton (part of the messuage is described as being used as the free-school of Chipping Norton.)

By an indenture of 3 Mar. 1589-1590 made between William Averell of the one part and Edward Hutchins and nineteen other inhabitants of Chipping Norton of the other part,—the said William Averell in consideration of a certain sum and that the rents and profits of the premises be used for the maintenance of a schoolmaster to instruct the children and scholars of all the inhabitants of the town of Chipping Norton, freely, without paying anything therefore, conveyed to Edmund Hutchins, etc. all that messuage or tenement and garden situate in the Church-street of Chipping Norton, which some time belonged to the late dissolved Chantry of St. John the Baptist and were purchased by the said William, of Anthony Ashfield.

These premises abutted on those purchased by the deed of Nov. 1572 (above).

The premises at present [1825] consist of one large building in a part of which the school is held; the rest affords a residence for the master who has also the benefit of the garden comprising about half an acre:—

Charity Commissioners Report, printed by order of the House of Commons, 26 May 1825.

Abstract of the Will of John Averie of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, dated 25 April 1577.

to be buried in the church of Chipping Norton. To the church Xs.
To the poor of the town XXs.

to son Walter Averie (household utensils etc.)

to John Trevis a feather bed etc.

to Mathew Trevis Xiijs iiijd

William Trevis, Mathewe Trevis' son Xijd and all his children
Xijd a piece.

to every one of John Trevis' children Xijd a piece

to William Trevis Xjs Xijd

To Philip Avery, Richard Averie and Edward Avery my brother

William's sons XXs a piece

to Katherine Newman XXs

to my brother William Averie Vjs

to my sister Annes Crosley 40s

to Katherine Trevace my wife's black fryes (?)

Residue to George Aveye my son (executor)

Overseers: Michael Chadwell, Edward Walford, William Avery,
& Thomas Newman & William Trevis

Witnesses: Michael Chadwell, Edward Walford & Thomas Newman.

Proved 10 March 1577-8

Archd. Oxford, Series I; Vol. 8, f. 514.

Abstract of the Will of Richard Averell of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, dated 28 February 26 Eliz. (1583.)

to be buried in the church yard of Chipping Norton.

my goods to my wife to bring up my children.

Wife, executrix.

Witnesses: John Lancaster, clerk. John Lewes & ors.

Proved 15 May 1584 by executrix, and commission issued to John Shaw.

Archd. Oxford, Series I, Vol. 10, f. 193.

Abstract of the Will of Edward Averie of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, dated 28 April 1617.

In the name of God, Amen, the eight and twentieth day of Aprill 1617. I Edward Averie of Chippingnorton in the Countie of Oxon weake in bodie but stronge in minde and of good and p(er)fect memorie thanks be to god doe—make this my last will and testament—I doe willinglie and with a free hart render and give againe into the handes of my Lord god and creator my spiritt w(hi)ch he of his fatherlie goodnesse gave unto me making me a lyvinge and reasonable creature nothinge doubtinge but that for his infinite mercies sett forth in the p(re)cious bloude of his derely beloved sonne—our onlie saviour and redeemer he will receave my soule into his glorie and place it in the companie of the heavenlie Angells and blessed Saints—I give to John Averie my sonne one platter, to Willia(m) Averie my sonne one platter. To Thomas my sonne one platter. To Samuell my sonne one platter, to Edward my sonne one platter. And to Margaret my daughter one platter. All the rest of my goods & chattels moveables and unmoveables my dettes paid, my funerall discharged and my legacies herein bequeathed satisfied I give to Judith my wyffe whome I make my executor and I appoint my lovinge brothers-in-lawe Richard Berrie and Thomas Hiat my overseers.

Witnesses: Richard Berrie, Thomas Hiat, Richard Heidon.

Proved XXV September 1617.

Consistory of Oxford, Series II, Vol. II, f. 371-2.

Abstract of the Will of Judith Averell of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, widow, dated 20 October 1618.

to be buried in the churchyard of Chipping Norton

to my eldest (son) John Averell £15

to Thomas Averell my son £15

to Samuel Averell my son £10

Which sums of money I appoint my son Edward Averell to pay to them their portions and for consideration hereof I do give him my house with appurtenances that John Coxe late dwelt in to him his heirs and assigns for ever, their portions to be paid within a year if my son be then 20 years of age or else when my son Edward is XX if I be not then alive. I give my son John more "the bedsteed w(hi)ch is in the house—w(i)th a Flocke bed and a Flock boulster, a fether boulster & paire of hempen sheets, a cov(er)let, a litle brasse potte, a posnet of potte brasse, a platter, and a pottenger." I give to Thomas my son "more a platter, a pottenger, two silver spoones, a litle kettel & a posnet" I give more to Samuel my son "the bedsteed in the shope chamber and the second best bee bedsteed standinge in the chamber over the p(ar)lour and the worst fether bed, a fether boulster, a flocke boulster, the best cov(er)let, two paire of sheetes, my second best brasse potte, my second best kettle, a posnet of pott brasse 2 silv(er) spoones 2 platters the table board I bought of Will(iam) Higgons, a litle kettle, three of the biggest coffers in the chamber ov(er) the p(ar)lor, a pewter candle sticke, the licor panne that his father used, three table napkines 2 joined stooles the best cubboarde in the hall." To Edward my son "two bedsteeds in the chamber ov(er) the p(ar)lor, the best and third chest in the p(ar)lor and the coffer that was his father(s), the best Flockbed, a Flock bolster, a fether bolster, 2 paire of sheets, the second best coverlet, the third brasse pot, the thirde brass kettell, a posnet of potte brasse, a litle kete and a litle candle stick, 2 platters, 2 silver spoones, the table board in the shoppe chamber, the brasse panne that was Thomas Carrecks, 3 table napkins, 2 joine stooles, the other cubboard in the hall."

to Margaret my daughter "my greene say Curteins w(i)th the frindge that belongeth to them, the vessell that wee call the Cor-sell, a gallon kettle and one of the best silver spoones and the ware that I leave unfould, my best gowne, my best peticoate, my best ap(er)ne, my best kercheffe, my best smocke, my second best gowne"

to Robert Berry my sisters son Vs.

to Thomas Berry his brother Vs.

to Saratheir sister Xs, and "more to Thomas a cracked silver spoon."
 to Alce Russell "a platter and a brason candlestick.
 to my sister Crosbee "a gowne, a petticoate" and to every one
 of her children Xijd
 to my brother Phillippe Averell my husbands best doublet.
 to the poor of the town Xs.
 The residue of my goods to my son William whom I make
 executor.
 Thomas Hiatt, Richard Berrye overseer & give them iijs iiijd a piece.
 Samuel my son and Edward my son shall have 8 quarters of
 malt that is at Wm. Slatters to be divided equally.
 to Samuel my son his fathers best cloak and to Edd. his other
 coat or jacket.
 I give to each of them a "Dowghe Kever"
 to Edward Averell my son a "Hobbert"
 Judeth Averell [her mark.]
 Witnesses: Richard Berry, Thomas Hiatt, — Leidon, John Timson.
 Proved 20 February 1618.

Consistory of Oxford, Series II, Vol. II, p. 417

Abstract of the Will of James Averell of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, shoemaker, dated 24 November 1601.

my father Thomas Averell shall have the use of my goods in
 his possession paying all my debts &c.
 father, Thomas (executor) shall bestow the remainder amongst
 his younger children my brothers & sisters.
 Witnesses: Thomas Hyatt, Henry Baylie.
 Proved 12 April 1602.

Consistory of Oxford, Series I, Vol. 14, p. 191.

Nuncupative Will of Philip Averell of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford.

that in the year 1627 Phillipp Averell of Chippingnorton Oxford
 being moved to make his last Will & Testament nuncupative
 . . . said his mind and will was that his cousin [nephew] William
 Averell should have all his goods &c and also that he had given
 him a special charge to pay the debts of him the said Phillip
 Averell and to dispose the rest of his goods amongst the kinsfolk
 of the said William Averell.

Witnesses: John Norgrove, Samuel Averell, Isabell Newman,
 Laurens Ellmes (?)

21 February 1628 Commission to William Averell
 "nepote d fratre" of the said deceased.

Pererogative Court, Canterbury, 10 Ridley.

The Averell (Avery) Family of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford.

- I. JOHN AVERIE, of Chipping Norton, co. Oxford, will proved 10 March 1577.
Children:
 - i. WALTER.
 - ii. GEORGE, who was executor of his father's will.
- II. ANNES AVERIE, sister of John, married ——— Crosley before 1577. Mentioned in her brother's will.
- III. WILLIAM AVERIE, brother of John, was named in his will in 1577.
Children:
 - i. PHILLIP, named in 1577 in the will of his uncle John.
 - ii. RICHARD, named in 1577 in the will of his uncle John.
 - iii. EDWARD, named in 1577 in the will of his uncle John. He was one of the Burgesses of the Borough on 27 Feb. 1607. His will was proved in the Consistory Court of Oxford, 25 Sept. 1617. He married Judith ———, whose will dated 20 Oct. 1618, was proved 20 Feb. 1618-19.
Children:
 1. JOHN, named in 1617 in the will of his father.
 2. WILLIAM, named in his father's will in 1617; was Bailiff of Chipping Norton in 1634; emigrated to New England and was living at Ipswich as early as Mar. 2, 1637. He married 26 Nov. 1618, at Chipping Norton, Abigail, daughter of John Hinton of Bicester, co. Oxford. William Averill's will, dated July 3, 1652 at Ipswich, was proved Mar. 29, 1653. His wife Abigail, died at Ipswich shortly before Mar. 27, 1655, when the inventory of her estate was returned at Court by her son William.
Children:
 - i. ABIGAIL, bapt. 17 Oct. 1619, Chipping Norton.
 - ii. MARY, bapt. 14 Oct. 1621, Chipping Norton.
 - iii. HANNA, bapt. 28 Sept. 1623, Chipping Norton.
 - iv. WILLIAM, bapt. 26 June, 1625, Chipping Norton; was a carpenter and removed to Topsfield in 1663. He married July 31, 1661, Hannah Jackson of Ipswich and died Apr. 23, 1691, in Topsfield; 14 children.
 - v. THOMAS, bapt. 7 Jan. 1630-1, Chipping Norton; m. Dec. 8, 1657, Frances Collings of Ipswich; lived in Topsfield, 1663-1667, where his daughter Sarah was born Mar. 23, 1666-7. Removed to Portsmouth, N. H.; died in 1681.
 - vi. JOHN, bapt. 11-, 1632, Chipping Norton; was living in Ipswich in 1667.
 - vii. SARAH, probably born in New England; married Nov. 23, 1663, John Wildes of Topsfield; was hanged as a witch, July 19, 1692, at Salem.
3. THOMAS, named in his father's will in 1617.
4. SAMUEL, named in his father's will in 1617.
5. EDWARD, named in his father's will in 1617.
6. MARGARET, named in her father's will in 1617.

NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD

COPIED FROM SALEM NEWSPAPERS

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

Continued from Volume XXVII, page 140

The Town Hall Committee are entitled to great credit for the faithfulness and public spirit with which they discharged their duties. The many discussions that took place and the warm feelings that were engendered pending the consideration of the enterprise, evidently inspired the Committee to do their best to build the structure for the lowest possible amount consistent with durable and creditable work. Their services were all gratuitous, though by their report it appears that they held nearly one hundred meetings for consultation and business. They probably saved full \$2000 by their personal oversight and charge of the details. The entire cost of the building was \$13,230.92—the cost of furnishing being exactly \$1773.14 additional, and this sum includes the soldier's tablet and the grading in front. The committee present every detail of expenditure in their printed report.

The Town Debt of Topsfield now amounts to \$33,000, of which \$14,000 is on account of the hall. As an offset there is now in the treasury \$2,369.07. There was paid, last year, on notes and loan, the sum of \$3,523.

The Current Town Expenses the past year, have amounted to \$11,854.90, as follows; Schools, \$1346.63; interest, \$2,117.23; poor \$1257.57; State tax, \$1120; County tax, \$769.40; highways, \$805.38; bridges and fences, \$330.62; new roads, \$394.65; pathing snow, \$298.45; State Aid, \$924.00; tomb, \$432.25; printing, \$62.94; rent of Union Hall, \$73.00; abatement of taxes, \$50.58; Town Hall, and outbuilding, \$206.95; insurance on Town Hall, \$275.00; discount on taxes, \$326.72; Town officers, \$674.91; miscellaneous expenses, \$340.62.

Tramps and the Poor.—No less than 225 tramps were lodged at the almshouse last year. There are now 7 inmates of the house, there having been an average of 6 during the year, the cost of maintenance, for each one, being about \$2.75 per week.

A Praise Meeting was held in the Methodist church on Sunday evening, and it was well attended, although the state of traveling interfered somewhat with the attendance. The leading singers were from the Kellogg English Opera Troupe, now in Boston, and the director was Prof. Kinsen, assisted by Messrs. Dixon, Morgan, Gould, and Nichols. The organist was Miss Mary A. Balch. Thanks are due to Mr. Towle, for his assistance at the rehearsal and concert, and to Mr. Foster, as critic. Many encores were given at the rehearsal, but such demonstrations were omitted on Sunday. It is hoped the out of town singers will be present with us again.

Statistics.—There were thirteen marriages in town in 1874, twenty-four deaths, and the same number of births. The oldest person who died was Zaccheus Gould, whose age was eighty-four years, and seven were over seventy years of age.

Salem Gazette, Mar. 3, 1875.

The Dancing School kept here in the Town Hall, the present winter, by Mr. Eben Upton, of Salem, gives much satisfaction. Large numbers attend, and make rapid progress in this graceful accomplishment, which the young enjoy so much. The managers are Charles W. Fields, C. A. Frame, and Jerad McLane, of the school and assemblies, who give perfect satisfaction.

An Entertainment by the young people for the benefit of the Orthodox Society, was given at the Town Hall on Thursday evening. It consisted of the singing of old time hymns and tunes, some of them very solemn for the occasion and more fitting to a funeral; tableaux; a charade, "Independent;" a "dumb orator" oration; a burlesque, "Duchess of Kent," etc. Singing and music were interspersed, and the whole formed a very agreeable entertainment which was enjoyed by a large audience. Music was furnished by Jeremiah Balch, assisted by F. Styles, Eddie and Clarence Balch and C. Winslow; pianist, Miss Mary A. Balch. The president of the evening was Rev. J. H. Fitts. Among the principal contributors to the success of the occasion were Miss L. Wright, Miss L. Lake, Miss Carrie Lake, Miss Edwards, Mr. Stanwood, Mr. B. Pike, Mr. C. H. Leach, Mr. N. McLoud, and Master J. Hawley. A sociable and supper followed. A. Billings was treasurer, for the evening. The clothing room was in the care of S. Averill and C. H. Gould. The exhibition of the May Queen was the best of the performances. The cor-

respondent, who chronicles these things, takes occasion to add: "We have handsome girls in Topsfield, though some are transplanted from other climes."

A Masquerade Ball will be given in the Town Hall on Friday evening, March 26. Upton Brothers' full quadrille band will furnish the music, and the admission for gentlemen, with ladies, will be \$1.00; tickets to the gallery, 25 cents. It will probably be the most amusing and laughable time ever experienced in Topsfield. Tickets must be secured early, as a good deal of interest prevails as to who shall be on the floor with sheet and pillow case.

Salem Gazette, Mar. 17, 1875.

Topsfield Division Sons of Temperance, No. 81.—Officers chosen at last meeting for the next quarter are as follows: William Perkins, W. P., re-elected; Miss Alice M. Long, W. A.; Miss Esther W. Sides, R. S.; Miss Susie Floyd, A. R. S.; Horace Ray, Treasurer; J. B. McLane, F. S.; D. E. Hurd, Chaplain; Edwin K. Foster, Con.; Miss Sarah Ferguson, A. C.; Charles Carmody, I. S.; E. Ferguson, O. S.; William A. Perkins, Organist. On Tuesday evening, April 6, a public installation of the officers takes place. All are invited to be present who are interested in the cause of intemperance and desire its removal from our midst. A temperance lecture will also be given that evening, in connection with other exercises.

Thursday evening a grand ball was given by the managers of the dancing school taught by Eben Upton, of Salem. A large gathering. Music by Upton's Quadrille Band. Good order prevailed and all enjoyed themselves. Thus ends the dancing school. Now for six or eight more assemblies, before the warm season makes it appearance. A hop is the order of the day or night—nothing else need intrude at present, for no intrusion will be tolerated for a moment.

The Schools.—The Committee, in their annual report, make some judicious general remarks on the value of the public schools to the community, and sum up the satisfactory condition of the town schools as follows: They (the Committee), "are fortunate in not being obliged to speak of wasted money, worthless schools, incompetent or unfaithful teachers. Each school may be pronounced in strict truth a good school, and each teacher able, diligent, and earnest. While there has been a great diversity in acquirement, temperament and method of the respective teachers, there have been in all conscientiousness and tact enough to ensure success and to entitle them to the grateful remembrance of both the scholars and their guardians."

Salem Gazette, April 7, 1875.

There will be in the Town Hall, Monday evening April 26, a musical concert and a promenade given by Messrs. E. P. Wildes and John Gould, in connection with the Singing School, consisting of glees, songs, duets, music by the Topsfield Quadrille Band and others. If the weather is unfavorable, it will be postponed one week. After the concert there will be a grand promenade for all who wish to enjoy themselves in that direction. The school has been a success; large numbers have attended and all have taken great interest in making an effort to progress in their musical knowledge, which none could help doing under the direction of E. P. Wildes. Good order prevailed during the term, and as the season closes all can but wish another winter to have as prosperous a school, in our midst.

Salem Gazette, April 21, 1875.

The Sons of Temperance now have their quarters in Bailey's block.

A falling scythe at Mr. B. P. Adams's store, on Saturday, cut Mr. Austin Lake's hand so severely that it is feared he will lose some of his fingers.

Salem Gazette, May 4, 1875.

The tallest person now living in New England is said to be Charles H. Holmes, Esq., of Topsfield in this State whose height is six feet and eight inches! Mr. Holmes is the last surviving child of the late Hon. John Holmes, of Maine, for many years distinguished as a Representative and Senator in Congress from that State during the administrations of Madison, Monroe, Adams and Jackson, and also, as being of the well-known political firm of those days, of "John Holmes, James Madison, Felix Grundy and the devil."—*Traveller.*

"In accordance with the rules and regulations, the 29th of May, (the 30th being Sunday), will be observed as Memorial Day, by the Grand Army of the Republic; and the customary honors will be paid to the memory of our departed comrades, by public services and by visiting and decorating the graves where they lie. In making arrangements for its observance, it will be well for Departments and Posts to invite the co-operation of comrades not members of the Grand Army, the local authorities, selectmen, school committee, &c., the clergy, teachers and scholars of the public schools, and all who may feel interested in these memorial services. As each succeeding year passes away, we see more clearly how deep is the obligation we owe to these men, and how justly they are entitled to be enrolled among the heroes and martyrs of Liberty. By commemorating them, we

attest our solemn thankfulness to Almighty God, that in the hour of peril to our national life our country found such brave defenders; and while we mourn their loss, we seek to impress upon our hearts, and the hearts of all, the inspiring lessons of fortitude, patriotism, and self-devotion, afforded by their noble lives and glorious deaths. We remember not only those who fell during the war, but those who have passed away since, in the earnest hope that all those who as good soldiers did their duty in the field may be inspired by a proper consciousness of faithfulness there, to show themselves always worthy citizens of the great republic which their valor saved." It is desired that there be a memorial sermon preached by each pastor.

It is hoped the members of G. A. R. of this place will be foremost in arranging for the day, and getting the citizens to join the procession, and after visiting the graves assemble in the Town Hall for other exercises in whatever time can be spared before going with the Post of Georgetown and Byfield to which Post members of this place belong.

The names of the soldiers buried here, in the two cemeteries, are as follows: George Hobson, Harrison Foster, Eugene Todd, John Bradstreet, Oscar Curtis, Asa P. Kneeland, Augustus Hood, Wm. Janes, Thomas Peabody, Alfred Kneeland, Haywood Wildes, Franklin H. Kneeland, Otis Dodge, William H. Wildes.

Salem Gazette, May 19, 1875.

Business here is looking at least a shade or two brighter. Mr. Chas. Herrick, who has at no time let up greatly in his shoe manufacturing operations, started up in fuller force on Monday, a proceeding justified by increased orders.

Mr. John Bailey has begun the foundation for an enlargement of his building, which, rumor says, is to receive the addition of a French roof. Mr. B. now uses a caloric engine, and intends, we hear, to put in another.

In this town, as well as in Byfield and Georgetown, the exercises were under the auspices of Everett Peabody Post, 108, of Georgetown, which includes the Grand Army membership of this neighborhood. In all the exercises the Post was accompanied by the Boxford Brass Band, who were engaged for the day, and who performed in a very creditable manner—the dirges and other sacred music having been particularly well rendered. In Topsfield the ceremonies were held at a very early hour, the graves in the lower ground having been decorated by the Topsfield members before the arrival of the main Post, from Georgetown, in the quarter before seven train. At this hour a procession was formed at the depot, and, preceded by the band,

marched to the upper cemetery, where the graves were decorated. In the procession there was quite a full representation of the Centre School, accompanied by the teacher. From here the march was resumed to the Town Hall, where the exercises were presided over by Mr. Jackson Phillips, who had general charge of the arrangements in this town. The band occupied a position in front, the Grand Army came next, and the remainder of the hall was very well filled, though not crowded, with citizens generally, a number of leading citizens occupying a position on the platform. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Meredith of the Methodist Church, there was an address by Rev. J. H. Fitts of the Congregational Church, a poem by C. H. Holmes, Esq., and a brief address by Richard Phillips, Esq. Rev. Mr. Fitts found an appropriate and sympathetic introduction to the comrades of the Post in the fact that he was out in the army as a delegate of the Christian Commission. Mr. Holmes's poem will appear in our next. The ceremonies were concluded with "America," by the band, the audience rising. This closed the exercises in Topsfield, and, at half-past nine, the Post took the train for Georgetown.

For a small town there is considerable building this season. Mr. Francis Curtis (son of the Boxford man of the same name), is building a cottage just above Rev. Mr. McLoud's. Mr. Moses Bradstreet has torn down his old house on the south side of Ipswich river, and is putting up a new one, which Mr. Potter is building. Mr. D. E. Hurd (brother of Dr. H. of Ipswich), is building a house on Grove street, which runs from the depot in the direction of Boxford. Mr. Eugene Wildes contemplates building a house at the east part of the town on the road to the camp-ground. Mr. Wm. Wildes has the cellar of a house nearly completed near the centre of the village.

The result of the contest between Essex and Topsfield in Base Ball was unsatisfactory especially to the Essex boys as they lost their "Dollar Ball." The game was far from being ordinary, but was not quite up to the "Bostons," several double plays being made amid the loudest yells from the multitude surrounding the field. The Essex gentlemen made a very good impression generally, but one or two had about five dollars too much, which they continually flapped in the faces of our poor people, much to the disgust of the betting fraternity. Mr. Augustus Frame filled the unenviable position of Umpire and gave his decisions firmly. Mr. Frame is a thorough "Base Ballist." He led the famous "Dolly Vardin" Club in the tussel with the Hasheaters, in which they were victorious, last year. In the present match the score stood, Topsfield 26, Essex, 18.

It is feared that hydrophobia may ensue in the case of Mr. Aaron Andrews, who was bitten by a rabid dog, on Saturday last.

Twenty-seven hens have been stolen from the hennery of Mr. William Dwinalls.

The first class in spelling will give an exhibition of their proficiency (and deficiency) in orthography, on Tuesday evening, June 1. Members admitted to class at any time before 8 o'clock. Receipts go to the Public Library. If stormy on Tuesday evening, the spell will be postponed to Wednesday evening.

Salem Gazette, June 2, 1875.

The "Boston Herald" says: "Mr. Holmes of Topsfield isn't the tallest man, after all, in New England. He has a rival in Woodstock, Vermont, just the same in height, 6 feet, 8 inches. But he is a boy under 20 years of age, named Wm. Swan, and still growing. Guess the Esq. is beaten this time as he already has grown up through his hair. But in William the odds are yours!

Mr. Samuel Todd fell from a ladder and broke his ankle. It is feared that he will have a stiff joint.

Mr. George Ellard has purchased the Conroid Estate on Ipswich street.

No licenses have as yet been granted, the Selectmen having had no application. Topsfield is the place to live in. No liquor *sold or drank*. Oh no!

Although the last to be affected, and the last to recover from the "spelling mania," it is not the least in its result. The last spell was holden in the Town Hall, Tuesday evening. Many members were admitted to the class later than the advertised time, 8 o'clock, and many showed their deficiency before they spelled at all by not answering to their names. Mrs. Jas. Fitts took the first prize, an elegant copy of "Bryant's Songs." Miss Hattie K. received the second prize with outstretched arms. In justice to Miss Kimball it would be well to say that none other than outstretched arms could receive the prize on account of its massiveness, it being a huge boquet of lilacs and mulleins. No "Interrogatives" put. Mr. Sidney A. Merriam propounded the words and Messrs. Fitts and Merideth acted as judges. Without any further advertising it was voted to meet again next Tuesday evening, "pro bono publico," in the same place.

Salem Gazette, June 9, 1875.

MR. HOLMES'S POEM.

[*Read by C. H. Holmes, Esq., in Topsfield, on "Memorial Day."*]

The two great epochs of our day,
Each forming a distinct era,
Was that which gave our country birth
Among the nations of the earth,
Which all our clustering memories fix
As July fourth, year seventy-six.
And yet this declaration free
Was in itself a fallacy.
Indeed our very prefaced rights,
The people we, mean only whites;
And e'en our genius Liberty
(Meaning the universal free,)
Not like the one on Aventine
The Romans worshipped as divine,
Was but a genius in the hope
And not the nation's present scope.

The second epoch of our times,
Which all of Liberty combines,
Was wrought out by Rebellion's war
Resolving forth true freedom's law,
Effecting thus far more, far more
Than the old Union to restore,—
Removing forever foul slavery's band,
Man's sale of man, the galling chain,
Making us freest of the free
In civil christian liberty.
When all men, all, both black and white,
Have equal privilege and right,
And all can bow at Freedom's shrine
As Roman free on the Aventine.
Whoe'er in this cause fought and bled
We'd honor, but our hero dead.
Our heroes who died to save
Their country, and who found a grave,
We would to them loud paeans raise,
Immortal honors, songs of praise.
We'd strew their graves with fresh culled flowers,
The choicest of our sunny bowers,
And we'd decree this day to be
A nation's sacred Jubilee.

Then lift the heart and lift the voice
 And let us sacredly rejoice,
 That never accomplish by the war
 An universal freedom law.
 Ring out the anthem long and loud,
 With harp and pipe and vocal song,
 And glory, honor, praises, be
 To them who died to make us free.

Salem Gazette, June 9, 1875.

The Pentucket house, Georgetown, has been leased to Mr. Pierson late of Topsfield, formerly of Lynn, a successful hotel and boarding house keeper.

The Ladies' Missionary Society held its strawberry festival, as advertised, last Tuesday evening, in the vestry of the Congregational Church. Few were present, but all had a good time.

The Topsfield "Boys" defeated the "Emmets" of Danvers, in a game of base ball, by a score of 30 to 4.

The Rev. E. P. Tenny, of Ashland, Mass., (formerly of this place), preached two very fine sermons, on Sunday last, to a full house, at the Orthodox church.

A wolf is said to be prowling around the woods, having been seen by two different persons or at two different times by one person. The latter is considered more probable, if it is to be considered at all.

Salem Gazette, June 23, 1875.

Messrs. Editors:—I send you a copy of a letter written by one of our Topsfield soldiers in the Revolution. Ezra Perkins was corporal, and his brother David, second lieutenant, in Capt. Stephen Perkins's company, which marched from Topsfield on the 19th of April, 1775. The brothers seem to have continued in the service till the close of the war. The letter was written home to his father. It shows how the commissary department of the army was furnished at that time:—

To David Perkins.—*Sir:*—I Take this opertunity to inform you that I am in good Helth and all the rest of our company, and I hope that these lines will find you so; and I wold be glad If you would Dy my thred Stokins a light blue and send them when you send my Shorts, and fech me a fork. I have no Nuse to rite to you at Present, for ther is not so much Nuse Down hear as there is with you; and I would be glad if you would send me three Pounds and a half of Shugar and fech it Down when you com Down.

EZRA PERKINS.

Cambig, June the 14, 1775. To Mr. David Perkins, of Topsfield.

Complaints have been made to the selectmen, in regard to parties playing "foot ball" in the street, on account of which "by laws" have been made prohibiting the use of any ball, foot or hand, with a penalty attached.

Topsfield has "split" or rather its Brass Band has. Alas for Topsfield! No more "open air concerts" on the superb "Band" stand, but plenty on the street corners. Alas! Alas!

The "Mulligans" parade every Saturday night, and the residents on Main street are frequently awakened from their slumbers by the loud applauding of their "body guard."

A swallow entered and made the circuit of the Congregational Church several times and flew out of the window, — about which time Mrs. Charles Janes died.

Mrs. Lorenzo Towne died last Friday, after a lingering sickness, in which she was a great sufferer. The funeral took place on Sunday last, the Rev. Anson McLoud officiating.

Salem Gazette, June 30, 1875.

The dance, the event of the season, for such it proved to the "prettiest young lady," was enjoyed by a few, the greater part whom were strangers from the neighboring towns. Music was furnished by the Topsfield Quadrille Band.

Mr. Eben Upton was also in attendance, accompanied by his time-honored servant, his violin. The "Heated Term," for so it has been called, and appropriately too, was sandwiched with refreshments, consisting of ice cream, strawberries, cake, etc., which disappeared like "hot cakes."

In *Topsfield*, the usual demonstrations were made, (in spite of the pretended opposition manifested,) according to the time honored custom of ringing bells, firing of cannon, and above all the blast of that horrid instrument, the fish-horn. Some person or persons, perhaps in office, spiked the old "Continental Gun" in order to prevent it from being used, but the "boys" were prepared and the spikes were withdrawn and the old "gun" was soon venting its rage and telling the story of its abuse to the towns-folks in a tone more than audible. No serious accident occurred to mar the happiness of all, and "Young America" seemed to appreciate the "fourth" wonderfully.

TOPSFIELD REVISITED

Still are the hills of Topsfield fair,
Her valleys rich in beauty rare,
As when my childish feet first trod
Her varied ways and knew each sod!

Since then the world I've journeyed round,
And joyously my pulses bound,
As glistening spire and peaceful farms
Smile from the hill's encircling arms.
Once more for me, while shadowed dark
The distant woods the horizon mark;
And lovely are the wandering gleam,
The graceful banks, of Ipswich stream!
The sunny reach of meadows wide,
The leafy bowers on either side!
Through fertile fields the highway winds,
And all too soon the village finds;
Where balconies and porches show
Around a gabled homestead low,
And sheltering elms have not forgot
To whisper o'er a modest cot.
The home of wealth here towers high,
The well-known cobbler's shop I spy,
And idlers round the open door
Of that exchange, the village store.
Loud rings the smith's great anvil still,
And briars clothe the Academy Hill.
The breezy Common, green and wide,
The mountain ash the church beside,
The church itself, the school house bare,
Unchanged, a different aspect wear:—
For I am weather-worn and old,
Unlike that untamed urchin bold,
Who cut these desks, and stained this floor,
And battered in this dingy door.
But one by one again appear
My boon companions seated here.
The master labors to inspire
A glimmer of ambition's fire,
Applies his knuckles to each crown
As if to hammer knowledge down.
And all the aisles of Wildes's grove
Re-echo with the tones I love;
And still the squirrel saucily
Flings down an empty shell at me,
And still the bird with scarlet crest
Hides in the oak her lonely nest.
The Parsonage woods this summer day,
With hints of ladies' slippers gay,

Lure me to enter, seek, and find.
The lane, with budding thickets lined,
Across the hurrying brook invites,
And more and more my eyes delights,
As paths adown the hillside stray
Where children tumble in the hay,
And through low bending boughs appears
A landmark of two hundred years,—
Quiet and quaint the old house sleeps,
And many a secret sacred keeps.
Across the fields, so fair to see,
The locust clusters beckon me
To follow the returning bees,
And stay beneath the fragrant trees.
The strawberries blush deep in the grass,
The buttercups nod as I pass,
The neighboring pines' delicious sigh
Now and again goes floating by,
As in those golden afternoons
So like to this in other Junes.
Once more, but not with line and hook,
I stroll by trout-famed Gallup's Brook.
Its banks no fairer fringes wore
Of rarest ferns in days of yore,
No clearer did its waters show
The shining pebbles down below.
Alas! these twenty years and three
Have traced their saddest lines on me!
And slowly now my footsteps seek
The Old Road to the Dry Bridge bleak.
A traveller through the by-gone time,
A pilgrim to a sacred shrine,
I am as sensitive to-day
As blossoms on the barberry spray.
The stream-worn stone beneath my feet,
The pond, the willow's lettered seat,
The pasture path through trampled brakes,
What tender memories each awakes.
And here impatient cows await
The barefoot boy who cometh late.
Go whistling on thy way, my boy,
May time but bring thee deeper joy!
Rugged and steep the road I tread,
Ringing with carols overhead,

Sparkling with trickling rills that start
Unbidden from the Great Hill's heart,
Toward three tall trees I wander on,
No longer old, no more alone,—
Walking again in auld lang syne,
In spirit with that friend of mine
Who used to love those hickory trees,
And now the heavenly beauty sees.
O, for one short and happy hour
I feel again the conquering power
Of vigorous life, dream long long dreams,
While hope upon my pathway beams,
And glorifies the earth anew,
And all the world are good and true.
One radiant face alone I see,
An angel ministers to me,
Draws from my soul its every care
And holy peace impresses there.
And though before my yearning eyes
Regretfully the bright day dies,
Yet as the glow fades from the hills
A calmer light the valley fills,
So sweet in memory shall abide
The comfort of this eventide.
O early home, forever dear!
Blessed the fate that brought me here!

[NEHEMIAH CLEAVELAND]

The death of Mr. Benj. P. Adams, the postmaster, after a lingering illness of many months, deprives Topsfield of one of its most influential men, both in the public and the private walks of this little town. The postmastership will be filled, doubtless by his son, a young man esteemed and respected by all, who is abundantly able to fill the office having had the sole charge of it during his father's illness, and assisting him in his labors the past eight years. *Salem Gazette, July 14, 1875.*

An effort is being made, since the death of Mr. B. P. Adams, postmaster, to secure the removal of the office from the old place. The effort began when Mr. Adams had been dead but a few hours, and this course excited considerable comment, and probably did not tend to facilitate the movement. Mr. Adams's son, who will continue his father's business, started with a paper in his own behalf last Tuesday forenoon, and before 9 at night, had 100 names. Last week he had about 150, as we hear. With-

out disparagement to anybody else, it seems to be the general desire of the citizens that the office remain in the old place where the people have been well served, and where the younger Adams has, for many months past been the active man.

The season of gathering ripe grain is upon us and the farmers are busily at work, day and a good part of the night, preparing the grass, and harvesting the hay, which, by the way, is quite light in this locality.

The "Fish Committee" are busily at work, which is pleasing to know, stocking the pond according to the instructions given by the town, with Black Bass from Wareham, Mass. Twenty-seven large fish have been placed in the pond and twice as many more are to be placed there.

Salem Gazette, July 21, 1875.

A Groveland correspondent of the Haverhill Bulletin says: "B. P. Adams, Esq., of Topsfield, lately deceased, was a graduate of Merrimack Academy, in this place, some 45 years ago, and has always been remembered kindly by our older people. Mr. Adams was at one time, in the years from 1830 to 1835, landlord of the old Topsfield hotel, situated on the Newburyport and Boston Turnpike. But few men were better known through the county of Essex.

Salem Gazette, July 28, 1875.

The inhabitants of Topsfield are indulging, just now, in beach parties, picnics, and fish-fries, without number. Nearly every day witnesses one of the above occurrences and *three-in hand*, doubles and singles are quite frequent on the road.

The addition to Mr. John Bailey's shoe factory is fast approaching completion.

The Boston and Maine railroad corporation have made their depot more attractive than it was formerly, by a general "*fixing up*." New doors have taken the places of old ones and the walls have shaken off their dirty coat of soiled paper and assumed a color, not unlike the human flesh, neat and clean, and pleasing to the eye. The wainscoting is grained, representing chestnut, and this, with new floors and settees in the inside and a good coat of paint on the outside, renders the station pleasant and cosy.

There is a notice posted in public, per order of the fish committee, forbidding the taking of fish from Hood's Pond, or any other waters, where fishes are cultivated, or maintained. Whoever violates this order shall forfeit not less than *one* dollar nor more than *twenty*, for the first offence, and not less than *five* nor

more than *fifty* for subsequent offence, according to Sect. 19, chapter 384, of the act of 1869.

Mr. John Perley has found on his farm splendid specimens of gold and silver, or specimens that are said to be such by old and experienced miners.

Salem Gazette, August 4, 1875

Mr. Philbrook, the foreman on the "Pierce Farm," picked and sent 25,000 cucumbers to the Boston market last week.

Mr. Herbert Gould, the stationer, whose store was on Central Street, has removed to Manchester, N. H., and intends to pursue his former business. We wish him success!

Hearing at the Town Hall and also at the County Commissioner's office at Salem, on widening and straightening Wenham Street and locating a new piece of road near the R. R. crossing according to plan of S. S. McKenzie.

Benj. P. Adams who began to renovate the old store, has resumed his father's business.

Daniel Fuller has begun on Summer St. the cellar of his 2 1/2 story house.

Salem Gazette, Aug. 11, 1875

[A communication comes to us from Topsfield expressing regrets at the anticipated change of post-office, in behalf of many citizens. We withhold the communication, as we fail as yet to see the evidence that any change is contemplated, whatever may happen. The writer speaks warmly of Mr. Adams, and of the very accommodating spirit in which the post-office has been managed both for the benefit of citizens of the town and of strangers who may be sojourning here.]

Salem Gazette, Sept. 8, 1875

Shoe business has assumed a livelier turn in the factory of Mr. John Bailey. Mr. Bailey is working on orders, and, for fear that they may be countermanded, is employing every facility to fulfil them. The manufacturers here receive but little encouragement by way of profits, and an exceedingly dull fall trade is also predicted by them.

Mr. Daniel Fuller has completed the cellar wall to his house and laid the granite underpinning. The work of the carpenters will begin this week as Mr. Fuller intends to occupy the house this winter.

Topsfield has suffered considerably this season from hen thieves, who, in almost every attempt, have succeeded in taking, at least, a dozen hens from the several losers. Mr. Samuel Todd

and Mr. Erwin Phillips are unfortunately the losers this week. People who have hens, are arming themselves thoroughly, and the "poor coroners" pass sleepless nights expecting to be called, at any hour to view the remains of some unfortunate thief whose barn-door-fowl-taking days were suddenly cut short by a "minie."

The Democrats and Liberal Republicans held a caucus in the town hall last night, to choose delegates to the State Convention.

The Republicans will hold a caucus in the town hall on Saturday evening Sept. 25, to choose delegates to the State Convention.

The \$141 which so mysteriously disappeared, last week, at the "Riverdale Ranch," has been recovered and the thief detected through the untiring and indefatigable efforts of Capt I. A. Morgan, assisted by Mr. Philbrick of the state detective force, and Mr. Henry Lake the constable of this town.

The concert on Sunday evening by the M. E. Sabbath school under the superintendentship of Mr. David E. Davis, was instructive and exceedingly interesting. The singing was conducted by Mr. John Gould. Remarks were made by Rev. J. H. Fitz of the Congregational church and Mr. Charles J. P. Floyd. Mr. Floyd spoke at some length, on the manners and customs of the negroes of Alabama, at which place he, as a teacher, labored last winter and spring, and to which place he intends to proceed, in the same capacity, this week.

Mr. Henry Peabody of Danvers has bought out "Floyd's Express" and will run the line as usual from this town to Salem.

Rumor has it that Mr. Bailey has been appointed Postmaster, and that he will assume the duties of the office on the first of October. As there was no petition circulated in his favor, while two were extensively signed for other parties, his presumed appointment has excited much speculation on the part of the citizens, the common belief being that Gen. Butler is the power that brought the appointment about. Mr. Bailey's building is nearly completed, and has been provided with letter boxes. It will soon be occupied on the first floor by Mr. Bailey Poor as a dry-goods store, and on the second floor by one of the secret societies.

Salem Gazette, Sept. 22, 1875

There is a great change in the appearance of the Balch estate now owned by Mrs. Lucy Wright. The old barn has been rebuilt and remodelled.

Ephraim P. Peabody is making improvements on his house at the corner of Main and Summer Streets.

Mr. Bailey assumed the duties of postmaster, with Chas. F. Dodge as assistant, on Friday A. M.

Salem Gazette Oct. 5, 1875

In this town within a week or two past, there have been a larger number of marriages than usual, as will be seen by the published record, in another column. Mr. Moore, whose marriage to Miss Averill is recorded, left for his home in Texas on Tuesday of last week. Two deaths of aged persons have, also occurred, one a sister of Rev. Jacob Hood, now of Lynnfield and formerly of Salem, and the other the mother of Salmon D. Hood, Esq., the present representative to the General Court from the district of which this town is a part.

Valuation and Taxes.—The total valuation of this town is \$770,370, divided as follows: Personal, \$282,561, real, 487,809. Total number of polls, 312. Number of houses, 215; horses, 182; cows, 388; sheep, 13. The number of acres of land taxed is 7078. The following is a list of persons and firms who pay a tax of \$50 and upwards:—

B. P. Adams, \$119.52; Mrs. Elizabeth M. Adams, 67.20; John Bailey, 331.68; Humphrey Balch, 108.02; Ezra Batchelder, 165.26; Dudley Bradstreet, 97.52; Benj. Conant, 75.12; David Clark, 80.17; John Dwinell, 77.29; William P. Galloup, 57.60; Andrew Gould, 104.75; est. J. P. Gould, 55.36; A. H. Gould, 168.16; Charles Herrick, 232.24; Charles Herrick, & Co., 320.00; Charles H. Holmes, 104.69; Benj. Jacobs, 79.36; Wm. E. Kimball, 99.52; Wm. B. Kimball, 53.20; est. J. B. Lamson, 119.07; est. R. A. Merriam, 80.00; Mrs. R. A. Merriam, 800.00; James Manning, 59.28; Capt. I. A. Morgan, 151.22; A. S. Peabody, 56.64; E. P. Peabody, 79.44; Charles J. Peabody, 64.83; Moses B. Perkins, 131.41; Dudley Perkins, 116.59; Dudley Q. Perkins, 61.14; est. David Perkins, 70.18; est. Daniel Perkins, 53.87; Richard Phillips, 67.20; Thomas W. Pierce, 944.51; John D. Perry, 58.94; est. Asa Pingree, 76.40; Price & Shreve, 125.45; Benj. Poole, 108.14; est. Anna Pingree, 469.49; Benj. Pike, 51.15; Bailey Poor, 51.20; Joseph E. Stanwood, 359.44; Willard Smith, 57.33; Frederick Styles, 50.80; Samuel Todd, 52.59; Eben W. Towne, 57.89; Benj. B. Towne, 173.68; Jacob A. Towne, 63.61; est. J. Waldo Towne, 125.28; Jacob P. Towne, 122.66; Daniel Towne, 65.16; David Towne, 102.56; William P. Walsh, 61.68; Mrs. John Wright, 89.52; Miss Susan Wildes, 52.80; Moses Wildes, 589.26; Albert Webster, 74.21; Israel Wildes, 59.58; Trustees Cong. Society, 56.88. Non-residents: Nathan W. Hazen, (Andover), 66.45; George G. Rea, (Salem), 124.80; Philip B. Lindsey, Marblehead, 54.75.

Salem Gazette, Oct. 13, 1875.

Over one hundred persons were present at the tin wedding of Mr. William Rea, last Wednesday night, at his residence on the farm.

The proximity of a leaden ball to the head of a chicken thief saved the roost of Mr. Lucius Annable, last Thursday night.

Mr. John Bailey is slowly recovering from a sudden and severe attack of sickness, on account of which his shoe factory is closed.

The delay in announcing the postponement of the lecture on "Seventeen reasons why men don't go to church," by Rev. Henry Morgan, in the Town Hall, last Wednesday evening, was the source of much inconvenience to many of our citizens, who were desirous of hearing this subject set forth, as it is well known that seven times seventeen reasons exist in this town.

At the dance, Tuesday night, in the Town Hall, Miss Carrie Cass was presented the prize offered by the manager "for the best lady dancer."

Salem Gazette, Oct. 20, 1875.

The wife of a well known citizen mysteriously disappeared last Wednesday, taking with her her entire wardrobe and quite a sum of money. Facts in the case point clearly to an elopement, and, as the parties are respectably connected, names are withheld.

Republican Caucus.—The Republicans met in the Town Hall, last Monday evening week, and organized with the choice of D. Bradstreet, Moderator, J. W. Batchelder, Secretary. Delegates were chosen as follows: To the County Convention, E. F. Perkins and Wm. Welch; Senatorial Convention, C. Herrick and J. W. Batchelder; to the convention at Lynnfield for nominating Representative for the 20th district to the General Court, Samuel Todd, D. Bradstreet, J. W. Batchelder, Geo. F. Averill, J. H. Towne, Daniel Fuller, Wm. W. Gallup and John H. Potter. J. W. Batchelder, D. Bradstreet, and John H. Potter were chosen as a Republican Town Committee; and Wm. Welch, E. F. Perkins, J. H. Towne, Daniel Fuller and Edwin Foster were chosen a committee to rally and distribute votes. The subject of inviting speakers to address the voters of the town, during the present campaign, was referred to the Republican Town Committee.

Rev. Henry Morgan will lecture in the Town Hall, on Tuesday and Wednesday evenings of this week, on "Seventeen reasons why men don't go to church."

The funeral of the late Wm. P. Dodge, who died in the insane hospital, Worcester, took place in the Congregational Church, last Friday afternoon at two o'clock. The services were conducted by the Rev. James H. Fitts, pastor of the society, assisted by the church quartette, led by Mr. Ephraim Averill. There

were present many friends, including the Naumkeag Encampment, No. 13, I. O. O. F., the Essex Lodge, No. 26, I. O. O. F., both of Salem, and the Fountain Lodge, No 170, I. O. O. F., of Topsfield. After the services at the church, the societies escorted the procession to the grave, where they, as is customary, held a service peculiar to the order, which was simple and appropriate, yet impressively solemn.

Salem Gazette, Oct. 27, 1875.

Affairs in this pleasant town do not change much from year to year, but the place keeps up a thrifty appearance, and its houses look neat and well cared for. The town is very attractive to strangers, and this present summer, as well as for several years previously, many people have come here to board from Salem and other places.

The new post office fixed up by Mr. Bailey in his greatly improved building, is laid out upon a scale ample enough for a town four or five times as large, with boxes enough to supply a large part of the voting population, and an array of lock boxes very far out of the proportion provided for the accommodation of the city of Salem. Notwithstanding all these attractive appliances, however, a good many people were not pleased at the new dispensation. Not that the new postmaster would not see that the duties of the office were well performed, but people get accustomed to their old ways, and having found Mr. B. P. Adams a very accommodating man, willing to go into the office and get letters for people living at a distance and who came into the village only on Sunday, and not unfrequently being thoughtful enough to put into his pocket letters for people whom he would see at church, they were reluctant to have the old associations and conveniences given up.

It seems to have been a puzzle to people given to political speculation, how Mr. Bailey happened to receive the appointment. Before Mr. Adams, the postmaster, had been dead many hours, a petition was put in circulation (by Mr. Bailey, we believe,) in favor of Mr. Wiggin who appears to have cared little or nothing about the office. As soon as a counter movement could be decently inaugurated, the younger Mr. Adams made a movement in his own behalf, and seemed to find no difficulty in getting a large majority of signers in his favor. The next thing the Topsfield people know about the matter is, Mr. Bailey himself receives the appointment and fixes up one of the finest offices to be found in any town in the county, through originally nobody had heard of him as a candidate for the position. The two others named for the office were Democrats, though people generally seemed

to care but little about that. Whether this was the real secret of the new appointment; whether all the documents were placed in the hands of Gen. Butler and he made a decision in the case, or whether the appointment was brought about through the agency of Mr. Richard Phillips, who is understood to have favored Mr. Bailey and who is thought to have influence with a relative of the Postmaster General, are problems that have interested some of the people, but have never been decided to the complete satisfaction of anybody.

The duties of a Topsfield postmastership are not of so arduous and difficult a character that anybody fears that the office will not be well administered under the new dispensation, and there are no doubt men in town who think that "twenty-five years in one place is long enough," and that it is time a "Republican had the office," etc. But for all this, people as a whole are sensitive to their own rights and powers, and the feeling is common that they have been ignored in the present appointment, even admitting that it may not be an objectionable one in itself.

The business of shoe-manufacturing has been continued up to the present time with reasonable activity, considering the state of trade, but operations will soon come to a temporary suspension, to be resumed probably in December. Mr. Bailey and Mr. Chas. Herrick are the two leading concerns, and both do much to promote the industrial prosperity of the town. The business, here as elsewhere, must be conducted with great care, for, in addition to the lessened public demand for goods, the profits are small, and a sharp lookout is necessary to guard against losses.

The poor farm, in this town, as we had occasion to observe during a recent visit, seems to be a very well and neatly kept place under the superintendence of Mr. William J. Savage, formerly of Boxford. The house, within a few years, has been much improved, and the inmates are not only comfortably provided for but maintained at a low rate. The farm contains about 100 acres, devoted to corn, potatoes, squashes, hay, and general produce. One of the hens lately produced a couple of eggs that weighed within an ounce of a pound. A fine sow of 500 or 600 lbs. is among the agricultural attractions, and last year she gave birth to 30 pigs, 28 of which she brought up. Mr. Savage has a very well finished Indian tomahawk which he dug up on the farm about three years since. The implement is much better finished than most of the Indian products of its class.

The Georgetown Advocate contains the following:—

"Mrs. Alphonso Munday, of Topsfield, disappeared very suddenly from her home last Wednesday week, and no tidings

have been heard of her since, except that it is thought that she went off on the cars. She had some teeth removed, taking an anaesthetic, a day or two before her departure, the influence of which is thought to have remained, thereby causing temporary insanity. Her friends in Topsfield and this vicinity are very anxious about her, and any information concerning her disappearance will be thankfully received."

The above theory of the case is interesting, but is not that view of the situation which is commonly held in this community. The way of leaving home is open to criticism; but the mere fact that the woman left would hardly be regarded as conclusive evidence of insanity, under all the circumstance of the case.

The lecture delivered by Rev. Anson McLoud, a member of the Board of Trustees of the Public Library,—on "The Book," its use—in the Congregational Church, on Sunday evening, was an able production, giving evidence of careful preparation and study, and that it proved to be exceedingly interesting is thoroughly established by the unusual stillness and marked attention manifested throughout its entire delivery—an hour. The lecturer gave a detailed account of our Town Library, lately established, speaking briefly, yet fully describing the several libraries of which it is composed, and in the highest terms alluding to the generous motives which have instigated many individuals to contribute to it. The lecture is of great value, as it has put before us a method and an object of reading which has never existed in many, and, if at all, with many imperfections. Coming from a man so abundantly able, it needs no commendation, as his very name is sufficient to recommend every hearer to follow the excellent suggestions so admirably set forth in the lecture. It is generally wished that the lecture may be produced in a pamphlet form, in order that those who were unable to attend its delivery may have the full benefit of its many good qualities.

Salem Gazette, Nov. 3, 1875.

The dedication of Fountain Lodge, I. O. O. F. hall, will be held on Thursday evening, with a supper at the Town Hall.

Salem Gazette, Nov. 16, 1875.

The Union Dramatic Club of Danvers will produce in the Town Hall, Saturday evening, Nov. 27th, 1875, the following plays. A military drama "The Veteran's Return" or "Theresa's vow," in which Mr. J. F. Stevens will appear as Sergeant Austerlitz, and Miss Abbie Bazin as Theresa, and a laughable farce "That Rascal Tom" or A Hole in the Wall, Mr. Henry A. Peabody appearing as Thomas. Music by Dyer's Serenade Band. Polite ushers will be in attendance.

Mr. Bailey, as we are informed, begins to start up his business again this week, after the usual letting up at this season. The slight fire recently reported at Mr. B's establishment, we are informed was merely the taking fire of a kerosene lamp, which was at once thrown out.

Salem Gazette, Nov. 24, 1875.

Hen Thieves Again.—Mr. Parker B. Perley lost 20 hens last Sunday week, they being taken from his barn where a part of his fowls were cooped. On the next night the thieves visited his premises again, and opened the door of the coop containing the turkeys, but from some cause or other took none away. Mr. Baxter P. Pike lost several the same night. The thieves also visited the coop of Mr. J. E. Andrews.

The winter term of schools in this town began on Monday.

Salem Gazette, Dec. 1, 1875.

Thomas Conway, and Frank Consel, a couple of tramps, who disturbed and frightened several families on their way to the Poor Farm, at a late hour on Friday night, refused to get up and labor for their night's lodging at the Farm as required by law, and consequently were carted off to Salem and arraigned as vagrants, and sentenced to the House of Correction for thirty days.

The street signs are at last up.

Topsfield can boast again this time of having the largest dog, his weight being one hundred fifty-eight pounds, and only a year and a half of age.

Salem Gazette, Dec. 15, 1875.

Installation.—The following named gentlemen will be installed officers of the Fountain Lodge of Odd Fellows, on Thursday evening, Jan. 6th:—N. G., William H. Kneeland; V. G., Daniel E. Hurd; R. Sec., Henry H. Potter; P. Sec., Wesley E. Davis; Treas., I. M. Woodbury; Trustees, D. E. Hurd, John Bailey, Benj. Lane.

There was a sociable and watch-meeting held in the vestry of the M. E. Church on New Year's eve which was fully attended.

The dance in the Town Hall, on New Year's eve, was considered the best of the season. So much for good management. Music was furnished by French and Winslow's Quadrille Band.

A benefit for the Town Library will be given Thursday evening, Jan. 13th, by the Young People's Dramatic Club.

S. W. Tucker, Esq., recently from California, now residing in Middleton, will open a singing school in this village, in a few weeks. Tickets of admission will be, for ladies, \$1.00, gentlemen

\$1.50, in advance, either to be paid before the commencement of the school or on the first night of the term. He comes highly recommended to us as a competent teacher of music, and we have no doubt but that Mr. Tucker will give great satisfaction to his patrons. It is desired that all should avail themselves of the benefits of the whole term, and to accomplish this, all who wish to become members should do so at once, by leaving their names with Daniel E. Hurd, Esq., William P. Gould, Esq., or Hon. Melvin Gould, which gentlemen will be pleased to receive the names of all ladies and gentlemen who wish to connect themselves with this musical enterprise, which is much desired and needed in our town.

Salem Gazette, Dec. 31, 1875.

TOPSFIELD AS IT IS.—This is the season of the year when the people are accustomed to turn back and review the past, examine the present, and predict for the future. Every man now casts up his accounts, determines the amount of his year's labor, and considers where he stands. While many are prosperous, and are abundantly supplied with means to provide for all reasonable wants, yet many there are abroad in the land destitute of food and clothing, and having no house to shelter them through the winter. But as we look around upon our neighborhood, prosperity appears in all our borders, and with few exceptions we believe we can truly say, "our lines are fallen unto us in pleasant places, yea, we have a goodly heritage."

Last summer a correspondent of this paper, from the "hill country," in a lengthy description of Topsfield, declared her locality as "scarcely rivalled by any other in the land." "Unsurpassed in neatness and elegance, her public buildings were the pride of her inhabitants, her private dwellings the home of industry, prosperity and contentment." By careful observation of the industry and development of the people during the past year, we are able to confirm and demonstrate the truth of these words. It is declared on statistic authority that nine-tenths of the suffering and crime in the land originate in pecuniary embarrassment, debt and intemperance, and it is also styled the fruitful source of overcrowded prisons and poorhouses. How is it with us in this respect? About a mile from the village, on a gentle slope of Great Hill to the southeast, the town possesses an estate of a hundred acres, with elegant buildings thereon, suitably adapted in all respects to a model farm. Here is the "house of industry," our poorhouse. Besides the manager of the farm, with his good wife, the landlady of the house, four citizens of the town reside at the place, who are supported in

part at the public expense. This is the whole number of our dependent population.

Intemperance is said to be almost unknown in our midst; inasmuch that it is the statement of men of observation that instances of intoxication are rarely to be seen, and there is no licensed place for the sale of liquor in the town. The history of crime within our limits the past year has made no record against her citizens. And no case of insolvency has occurred in the town for the past three years. Thus we are convinced by this record that industry and prosperity prevail to a great extent throughout all our borders.

Our two societies, the Methodist and Congregationalist, are in a united and flourishing condition. At least there is no apparent division among the members—a circumstance not uncommon in their past history. Your Essex County Mercury has recently reported an account of their annual Christmas festivals, which were considered very successful.

The new town library, which has its depository in the Town Hall, is in a flourishing condition. A large collection of valuable books is here provided for the use of the people, and the eagerness with which they are read may be judged by the throng of people gathered there weekly, on library day, from all parts of the town, thanks to those few individuals, founders of the library, who were in part opposed to the erection of the Town Hall, but were resolved that some good should come out of the evil, and to see it in their day and generation.

The musical element of Topsfield, which has been marked by distinguished ability for many years, is worthy of notice at this time, in passing, and should not be forgotten. The present organization of the Topsfield Brass Band, in which now centers the principal musical interest of the town, dates its origin a little more than a year. We have reason to congratulate ourselves for the delight and inspiration we have derived from their attainments. Their first public rehearsal was at the dedication of the Town Hall, Dec. 16th, 1874; and the splendor and completeness of their success on that occasion needs no better description than the generous and overwhelming applause they received from that large and appreciative audience. During the year they have been honored by liberal patronage, and were never more successful than at the present time. The inquiry has often been made, how is it they have accomplished so much, and are able to perform such difficult music so correctly, and with such enchanting effect? It is related of Henry Clay, that when listening for the first time to the wonderful eloquence of

Daniel Webster, in the Senate, he turned excitedly to a Senator and inquired, how is it, what is the meaning of this, how came he to have such wonderful power? The reply was, "Preparation, Preparation, Preparation." Within the period of two years all the members of this band, with the exception of two, bought their instruments and began to learn the first principles of music. From that time to the present their unswerving fidelity to the principle of thorough preparation and practice has been the cause of their success, and secured for them respect and admiration wherever they are heard. Their "Little Cornet Player," Eddie Balch, is a prodigy among musicians. Being but 13 years of age, his wonderful performances upon the cornet astonish the most brilliant artists.

As we pass from this review of the development of the people, it is befitting that we should congratulate ourselves upon our prosperous condition. And as we pass from the old year to the new, the centennial, that this prosperity may be transmitted and perpetuated, it becomes us to dedicate ourselves to the maintenance of those virtues and principles which have secured our present advancement.

Salem Gazette, Jan. 7, 1876.

The entertainment for the benefit of the public library, was given, as announced, in the Town Hall, on Thursday evening of last week, and was attended by a crowded house and crowned with perfect success. The reading of the poems, "Over the Hill to the Poor House," by Miss Annie Wright, and Trowbridge's "Charcoal Man," by Miss Carrie Stanwood, was finely done, and in such a manner that they were the recipients of hearty applause. The singing by Miss Clara Todd and Mr. John Gould was excellent. The production of "Rough Diamond," by the Amateur Dramatic Club, conferred much enjoyment upon those who had the good fortune to witness its rendition, and much honor upon the members who had devoted so much time and pains to arduous study and preparation. Amateur dramatic performances, considered as such, are too often beneath anything more by way of notice than a kind word or two by some friends, but amateur performances as a rule are not amenable to criticism, and for any one to undertake such would certainly be absurd. Occasionally, however, an entertainment is given by amateurs that deserves more than a passing mention; such, indeed was that by the Topsfield Club. The drama was given without a sign of hesitancy on the part of any performer, and the stage, although very small, was well set, and not the least hinderance to the action of the play was experienced. Miss

Lillie Wright's appearance in the title role was excellent; so completely did she "suit the action to the word," that were the words wanting, the idea would be conveyed by her gesture and motions. Miss Carrie Stanwood gave a very ladylike and effective performance of Lady Platto; words can convey no idea of the exquisite grace and perfect expression of her emotions and actions. Cousin Joe was capitally done by Henry A. Peabody. Much can be said in praise of the acting of Sir William Evergreen and others, even to the most insignificant part. Altogether the entertainment was worthy of the words of praise so generally and freely given by the audience, and while the object was one of general interest, the untiring efforts of the Club should be commended by all. After supper, which was furnished in the lower hall, the young people indulged in dancing until a comparatively early hour. Music was furnished by Missud's Quadrille Band, which was excellent.

A grand social hop at the Town Hall will be given on Friday evening, Jan. 21st. Music by Missud and Winslow's Quadrille Band. Tickets \$1. Gallery tickets, 25 cents. Grand march at eight o'clock.

At the residence of Benj. P. and Mary A. Adams, Tuesday evening, there was an unusual gathering, seldom seen in our vicinity. Nearly twenty persons were present, belonging to the Choral Union, under the direction of John Gould, Esq., a member of the English Opera Troupe, whose fame is known far and wide. Miss Fannie Pierce presided at the piano, giving great satisfaction, and was deservedly the recipient of hearty applause several times during the evening. We would notice the solo singing of Miss Dora Wildes, which confirmed the good impression already formed regarding her merits. The names of other singers might be mentioned, but all did exceedingly well. The evening's entertainment closed with a bountiful collation, during which Miss Emma's canary bird "Robby," a very fine singer, warbled beautifully, to the admiration of all present. It was regretted that some of the members of the Union we unavoidably absent. The next sing will be at the residence of Miss Carrie Lake. A full attendance is desired.

Salem Gazette, Jan. 14, 1876

Mr. Richard Phillips, one of the most prominent and highly respected citizens of Topsfield, Mass., died on Tuesday last. He was born in that town in 1808, and has always been greatly interested in temperance and political affairs. He was an active agent of the Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society, and an earnest advocate at all times of moral suasion. He was an inti-

mate friend of the late Vice-President Wilson, of Mr. Garrison, and others of the old Free Soil Party, and in him the poor and oppressed at all times found a warm and zealous friend. Mr. Phillips took great interest in the affairs of the town, and his advice was eagerly sought and freely given to all. He was a kind and affectionate father, an estimable citizen, and his death will be regretted by all who have enjoyed the pleasure of his acquaintance. He leaves a wife and two sons, George F. and Charles A. Phillips, both members of the Boston Police Department.

Enlisted for the War.—The following is the cast of "The Home Guard," to be produced Friday evening Jan. 28th in the Town Hall by the Eureka Dramatic Co. Cast of characters: Robert Truworth, L. Rust; Wilder Rowell, H. H. Potter; Hosea Jenks, J. B. Poor; Hiram Jenks, I. P. Long; Crimp, E. C. Taylor; Gayley Gifford, Mattie Nichols; Mrs. Truworth, Ruth P. Lake; Mattie Truworth, Lizzie Perkins; Soldiers, etc., by other members of the Co. After the play the audience is invited to indulge in dancing until 12 o'clock. Music by French and Winslow's band. Admission 25 cents, children 15 cents, doors open at 6 1-2 o'clock, performance commences at 7 1-2 o'clock. The entertainment promises to be excellent and one which all would do well to attend.

Salem Gazette Jan. 21, 1876

In the last Gazette we mentioned the death of Richard Phillips, as given in a Boston paper. A correspondent sends us the following additional notice: "Richard Phillips, Esq., of Topsfield, died on Monday, 18th of January, after an illness of ten weeks. Mr. Phillips was a remarkable man, few equalling him in the adaptation of means to ends, he maintaining that suitable arrangement was necessary in every phase of life. Through this principle, coupled with an indomitable energy, he was eminently successful in every undertaking, whether of political, social, or religious design. A kind father, an affectionate husband, an attached friend, a patriotic citizen, a devoted churchman, assiduous in temperance and moral reform,—he has passed from us but his life deeds remain."

On Friday evening, Feb. 11, the "Boss Dance" of the season will be given at the Town Hall; music by the Portsmouth Marine Band. Tickets to dance, \$1.00; gallery tickets, 25 cents; turkey supper 50 cents.

"A Lover of the Fine Arts" writes a communication from this town for the purpose of presenting, in what Artemus Ward would call "a sarcastical vein," a view of musical matters not al-

together in harmony, as we should judge, with those expressed by another correspondent on the 19th. The allusion to the "distinguished teachers and artists" of the town, choir singers, *et cetera*, is reasonably graceful in terms, and, in print, would no doubt be enjoyable to the writer; but, as we have strong fears that it might not promote the personal happiness of the people referred to, we feel constrained to omit the communication, which is well written, and would doubtless find no lack of local appreciation if it appeared.

Notwithstanding the unpleasant weather and *uncertain* walking of last Friday evening, a large and appreciative audience gathered, in the Town Hall, to witness the rendition of "Enlisted for the War" by the Eureka Dramatic Company. The cast was very strong, embracing all the leading members of the company, and the play was exceedingly interesting as well as exciting. The highest praise must be accorded to Miss Mattie Nichols for her charming interpretation of "Gaylin Gifford, the Rich Heiress." Mr. Lorin Rust, as Robert Truworth, a sailor of the Union, produced a very good impression, and is to be commended for the quietness and avoidance of exaggeration, which marked his impersonation. Hosea Jenks, the auctioneer, whose make was "fat," found an excellent interpreter in the person of Mr. J. B. Poor; Mr. Ira P. Long made a capital juvenile appearance as Hiram, the "dutiful son" of Hosea. Next in point of interest was certainly Mrs. Truworth the mother of Robert, in which Miss Ruth P. Lake made her debut on the stage; Miss Perkins, as Mattie, Rob's sister, proved her capacity for filling that part, in most consistent keeping with her assumption; Mr. H. H. Potter showed himself an artist of considerable power and is to be credited with a good make up, and an excellent conception of the repulsive part of the villain; Crimp, a colored man, was capital in appearance and action, and frequently convulsed the house with his Ethiopian tongue. After the play the audience indulged in the prime attraction, dancing. Music was furnished by French's Quadrille Band and the Boxford brass band. The cowbell-o-grain were very good, and when they shall have gained smoothness by repetition it will be an enjoyable feature of an evening's entertainment. There will be a repetition Friday evening, Feb. 4, 1876.

The society connected with the Congregational church will meet with Mrs. James Waters on Salem street, on Thursday evening of this week.

The praise meeting in the M. E. church was fully attended, Sunday evening. The singing, under the direction of Mr. John Gould, was excellent.

Salem Gazette, January 28, 1876.

The Ladies' Society connected with the Congregational church will meet with Mrs. David G. Perkins, on Thursday evening of this week. All are cordially invited to attend.

The Selectmen of Topsfield call upon all who have demands against the town to present them by Monday, Feb. 21.

Salem Gazette, Feb. 4, 1876.

At 9.45 o'clock, Sunday morning, fire was discovered in the upper part of the house owned and occupied by Mrs. Dr. R. A. Merriam. The fire is supposed to have originated from a piece of wood falling from the old-fashioned open fireplace against the wooden finish which surrounded it, and then igniting a pile of birch bark lying close by the hearth. It was quickly extinguished however, with a loss of about three hundred dollars. The alarm, sounded by the church bells, was very effectual notwithstanding the nearness of the time to the ringing of the second bell for church service. The people responded in a body, and the streets presented a lively appearance for a short time. Fully insured.

The horses, attached to Peabody Express, started from Poor's store, last Friday evening, and ran down Main street, and into the yard of Mr. William Galloup. In making the turn the wagon struck the fence, breaking it down for a considerable distance, and the reaction threw the horses to the ground. In falling the off horse broke one of his hind legs, the other escaped without any apparent injury. The horse was valued at \$125.

The following was received Feb. 9th, 1876, by the Amateur Dramatic Club of this town through the hand of Miss Susie Gould. Where it has been or why its publication has been suppressed so long a time is a matter of considerable comment among the members of the Club, but its receipt is hereby acknowledged by et. al.

MISS SUSIE GOULD, et. al.

The Committee of the Town Library express their thanks to those who planned, and carried out with entire success and to the gratification of all concerned, an Entertainment in the Town Hall, Jan. 13, consisting of songs, readings, and a dramatic exhibition, by which nearly one hundred dollars were realized for the purchase of books. They note with great pleasure the ability, good taste and judgment, as well as the spirit of enterprise and zeal for the public good, with which the affair was managed.

They also commend that hearty appreciation and co-operation of the citizens generally which contributed to the satisfactory

financial result, and called into exercise much social kindness and good will.

S. A. MERRIAM, A. MCLOUD, J. BALCH, H. BALCH, J. FITTS,	}	Library Committee.
---	---	-----------------------

Topsfield, Jan. 24, 1876.

Salem Gazette, Feb. 11, 1876.

A grand concert and dance will be given by the Germania Band, of Boston, in the Town Hall, Wednesday evening of this week. Solos by the celebrated cornetist Mr. Shurbruk, and others. A caterer from Boston will serve the fancy dishes. Turkey supper will also be served by Mrs. D. J. Carlton of this town. Mr. Baxter P. Pike will, in his customary graceful and gentlemanly manner, manage the dance. Admission 50 cents, Concert begins at 7:30 o'clock prompt. During the Concert the audience will be seated, and ushers will be in attendance for that purpose.

Measles, diphtheria, and scarlet fever, have made their appearance among the children here; but one case is reported fatal as yet.

Salem Gazette, Feb. 18, 1876.

The financial condition of this town is as follows: The treasurer received, during the year, \$27,078.09. The amount of orders drawn was \$21,110.80, leaving a balance in the treasurer's hands of \$5,969.29. The total town debt is \$33,440, of which \$8,200 is known as the Topsfield loan. We understand, from this, that the net balance against the town is \$27,470.71. With the exception of the 7 per cent. notes held in town, all the seven per cent. bearing notes have been paid or exchanged for others bearing a lower rate.

The expenditures of the year amounts to \$21,110.80, as follows: Centre Schools, \$793.04; South School, 346.52; North School, 359.55; East School, 534.70; repairs on highways, 923.73; bridges, guard, and cesspool, 368.35; notes and loan paid, 8,610; pathing snow, 524.69; interest, 2,485.65; State aid, 912; printing, 67.99; abatement of taxes, 130.50; repairs on hall and library, 274.70; State tax, 1,120; county tax, 769.40; discount on taxes, 362.78; overseers' department, 1,409.91; town officers, 497.85; burial ground, 83; stocking Hood's pond with fish, \$289.86; miscellaneous, 246.58.

The Selectmen, during the year, have tried, honestly and faithfully, to carry out the requirements of the town as regards appropriations; but they find the running expenses quite equal to

those of former years, notwithstanding all that is said about retrenchment. A good deal of money has been spent on bridges and guards, and the question of highway repairs is one that has created some criticism, and will perhaps receive increased attention at the town meeting. A cess-pool has been put in on Main street at a cost of \$26.50. An iron gate has been added to the old burial ground, and the library cases have been completed at a cost a little in excess of the appropriation of \$100. Several damage cases have been brought to the attention of the town. That of Wm. Peabody, for meadow flowage caused by obstructions at the bridge, has been settled, Topsfield and Middleton paying him \$50 each.

Your correspondent, in company with others, Monday evening of last week, had, through the kindness of one of our worthy citizens, the good fortune as well as the pleasure of visiting the singing school of Mr. Samuel S. McKenzie in *City Hall*—North school-house—in the Northern district of the town. Mr. McKenzie's reputation as a singing master is thoroughly established, and what can be said by anyone would avail but little. The class was assisted by able talent from the village, among which may be mentioned an individual known in singing circles as the "*bird*." After singing about two hours the class broke up and separated for their respective homes, well pleased with the good impression left with their talented visitors. The orchestral music was well given, and your correspondent would simply add his congratulations to the teacher for his success, and would commend the school to all.

A very large audience was present at the concert and dance, last Wednesday evening, in the Town Hall, by the Germania Band of Boston. The concert was very interesting, all the performers doing their parts well. Many encores were called for and given. The dance the young people especially enjoyed until midnight.

A temperance rally is announced for Tuesday evening of this week, in Union Hall, at half past seven o'clock. The Danvers Reform Club will be present, and its members will officiate during the meeting. It is hoped that the ladies as well as the gentlemen of the entire town will be present, to aid and encourage this noble work so much needed in this our state and country.

Salem Gazette, Feb. 25, 1876.

Town meeting on Tuesday of this week. There will probably be but little change in town officers.

On Tuesday evening last, about thirty members of the Reform Club of Danvers visited this town and held a meeting in the

vestry of the Methodist Church. Addresses were made by Brothers Teed, Berry, Chick, Doherty, Rackliffe, and others. Remarks were made by gentlemen from this town, and over sixty names obtained to the pledge. A Reform Club was started, and fifteen names obtained. The meeting continued in session until eleven o'clock, and a lively interest was manifested throughout.

There will be a dance in the Town Hall, on Friday evening of this week, with music by Stanley & Thomas's Quadrille Band. People may dance for a dollar, and "look on" from the gallery for a quarter.

Salem Gazette, Mar. 4, 1876.

The annual town meeting was held in the Town Hall. S. A. Merriam was chosen Moderator. It was voted to raise \$11,000. The sum of \$1,200 was appropriated for the support of the public schools and \$900 for repairing the highways. For repairs of the old burial grounds \$150 was provided, and Messrs. McLoud, Merriam, Stanwood and Todd were appointed a committee to expend it. It was also voted to accept the legacy of \$5000 bequeathed by the will of the late Miss Anna Pingree, the income of which is to be distributed by the Overseers of the Poor, as they deem best, to the poor outside the poorhouse. The following officers were elected: Town Clerk, J. P. Towne; Selectmen, D. Bradstreet, A. H. Gould, and S. D. Hood; Assessors of Taxes, David Clark, M. B. Perkins, S. D. Hood; Overseers of the Poor, J. H. Potter, I. M. Woodbury, D. Bradstreet; Fish Committee, Samuel Ladd, C. H. Holmes, Andrew Gould, S. D. Hood, J. E. Stanwood; Treasurer and Collector, J. P. Gould; School Committee for three years, D. Bradstreet, J. A. Towne; Library Committee, S. A. Merriam; Surveyors of Highways, D. S. Clark, S. A. Merriam, J. L. Gould, J. A. Peterson, George F. Averill, J. A. Towne, W. H. Kneeland, J. P. Perkins, W. P. Galloup and H. E. Lake; Constables, H. W. Lake, James Wilson, and R. Ward; Fence Viewers, W. E. Kimball, W. H. Garrett, and S. A. Merriam; Surveyors of Lumber, Daniel Wiley, J. H. Potter, A. W. Potter; Field Drivers, H. E. Lake, D. Q. Perkins, Horace Ray, J. B. Poor, John Janes, and Israel Ray; Keeper of Pound, John Janes; Town Hall Committee, S. A. Merriam, B. P. Pike and A. B. Richardson.

Salem Gazette, Mar. 10, 1876.

Last Sunday, at the Congregational Church, there appeared a new choir of fifteen singers, under the direction of Mr. D. E. Hurd. They are favored with Mrs. Mary A. Perkins, as organist and it is hoped that it will meet with an encouragement that

will insure success, and preserve internal harmony, which is always important for church choirs. The Rev. J. H. Fitts preached two excellent sermons on the same day, one on the Book of Esther, which had additional interest from the fact that the Choral Union is at present rehearsing "Queen Esther" and will soon give a public concert in our town.

On Wednesday evening of last week, in Town Hall, a fine dance was had under the direction of Sidney F. Averill, John Lynch, and Thomas Gould 2nd; music by Upton Brothers and Missud's Quadrille Band. A clarinet solo by Mr. Missud, was executed, and so was a cornet solo by Mr. Flockton.

On Thursday evening, at the residence of Misses Angie and Ada Lamson, a fine party was given, of some fifty lads and lassies of varying ages. A better time could not reasonably have been asked for by those present; who were bountifully served with refreshments, games, and songs, which were continued to a late hour.

Salem Gazette, Mar. 24, 1876.

The report of the committee on the Town Library shows the present encouraging status of that institution. The committee consists of Messrs. S. A. Merriam, A. McCloud, J. H. Fitts, J. Allen, and H. Balch. Soon after the organization of the committee, they made earnest efforts to collect the books in town belonging to the various organizations that had at one time or another had existence. They obtained from the remains of the old "Athenæum" and Social Libraries, 128 volumes, and 39 were selected from the various school libraries. The Ladies' Society voted to deposit their books, amounting to 268, and the Agricultural Library Association turned over their valuable collection of 85 volumes. Starting with these 520 volumes as a basis, subscriptions were solicited, and \$542.50 were contributed by individuals, while the various entertainments, during the year in aid of the library realized \$188.77, and \$30.75 were paid in fines and for catalogues; \$762.02 placed at the disposal of the committee. Five hundred and three books have been purchased, two hundred and thirty-three have been presented during the year, making twelve hundred and fifty-six now on the shelves of the library. Only two books have been lost. Two hundred and forty-three cards have been issued. Seven thousand and seven hundred books have been delivered. An unexpended balance of \$61.48 remains in the hands of the committee.

From the annual report of the School Committee, it would appear that there is good cause of complaint in the matter of the unequal distribution of scholars in the respective schools. Some-

times the South School has been reduced to 17, because some of the families who live in the southern part of the town send their children to a Danvers school, and some who live in the neighborhood of Mr. Floyd send theirs to the Centre. The East School, also, has only from 12 to 16 scholars, the people of one neighborhood belonging naturally to the East, sending their children to the Centre. In recording the general progress of the schools during the year, the Committee say they "have no account to give of a single teacher who has proved incompetent to manage and instruct the school in charge, or unfaithful in respect to the work undertaken; nor has a single school or scholar proved mutinous or refractory, or indifferent to the end for which schools are maintained."

On Sunday evening at the M. E. Church, a sacred concert was given, under the direction of Mr. John H. Gould, the chorister of the Methodist Church, by the Choral Union. The cantata of Esther was presented, and it was well rendered by some twenty-five singers, Mr. E. P. Wildes, of Georgetown, presiding at the organ with his accustomed excellence. There was a large and appreciative audience, and it is much desired that the concert may be reported at some future time, on a larger scale and with the singers dressed in costume.

On Fast evening a good time is expected in our Town Hall, for an admission of only twenty-five cents. It may be the last of the season it is desired that there be a full house.

Last Sunday's session of the Sabbath school connected with the Congregational Church, was the fullest that the Superintendent has had occasion to record for one year. There being (133) one hundred and thirty-three teachers and scholars.

The Reform Club holds its meetings in Union Hall every Tuesday evening, which are very fully attended. It is reported to be in a flourishing condition, officered by the following gentlemen: President, Charles Carmody; Vice Presidents, Jackson Phillips, Charles Lee, and Melvin W. Gould; Sec. William Perkins, Sr.; Financial Sec., Wellington Donaldson; Treas. James Conley.

Rev. Mr. Fitts, pastor of the Congregational Church, will speak on the History of Topsfield previous to the 19th of April 1776, on Fast Day in the Church at the usual time of Sunday service, 10 1-2 o'clock.

Salem Gazette Apr. 7, 1876

TOPSFIELD A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.—The exercises on Fast day at the Congregational Church were of unusual interest. The subject of the discourse, by the Rev. Mr. Fitts, was the

history of Topsfield preceding the Revolution, having reference mainly to the action and feeling of the citizens of the town on account of the oppression of crown and parliament upon the American colonies. By the record of the town meetings, held as far back as 1773, it appears, from resolutions adopted and committees chosen to meet in convention with other towns, that Topsfield bore well her part in remonstrating against the oppressions of the crown, in petitioning for redress, and also in thorough preparation to bear her part, if need be, in a revolution of the government. As befitting the centennial feeling which prevails at the present time, to commemorate the day of the nation's birth, incidents connected with the preparation for that event in its very conception are of true value and interest.

It appears that as far back as April 1773, the authorities of the town of Topsfield received a communication from the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, desiring the citizens to convene together and express their feeling and opinion in regard to the infringements of parliament upon the rights of the colonies, and of this province in particular. In reply to said paper, the following is a record of the acts and resolutions passed by the citizens of Topsfield, in town meeting assembled, called by due warrant, April 26, 1773: "The paper from the committee being read, a committee was then chosen to consider and report what they thought was proper under the circumstances." The meeting then adjourned to the 8th of June, a record of which is as follows: "The town took under consideration a letter, a pamphlet, and other papers accompanying the same, sent to this town by a committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, containing a list of the rights of the colonies, and of this province in particular; also a list of the infringements and violations of those rights for the consideration of this town. The town being met together, the letter, pamphlet, and other papers, being read and duly considered, the committee then reported the following draft in answer: "That it is the opinion of this town that the inhabitants of the town of Boston have truly and justly stated the rights of the colonies, and of this province in particular, as,—first, their natural rights as men. Secondly, their rights as subjects by the constitution; all which rights, in the opinion of this town, the colonies in general and the inhabitants of this province in particular, are and forever ought to be, truly and justly entitled to, unless by their own act they forfeit them. It is also the opinion of this town that the infringements and violations made on those rights are truly and rightly stated, and that if such violations and infringements are still continued in, it will

prove the ruin of this province, if not the whole continent of America, and we fear the kingdom of Great Britain too. And we look upon it the duty of this, and of every town in this province, in a legal way, to use our and their utmost endeavors to prevent the execution of any and all unconstitutional act or acts that has been or that may hereafter be made to deprive us of any of our just rights or liberty, or take away our property from us without our consent; and that this town in particular will be ready at all times to join with their brethren in any legal way and manner to defend the life and person of his majesty, and the lives of our brethren his majesty's loyal subjects, and in the same way to preserve and defend our own lawful rights, liberties, and property, even to the last extremity." The town voted to accept the above report, by a great majority.

We honor and revere the men of the Revolution for their bravery in the hour of battle. But their courage dates back to the principles which inspired them—the preparation for the coming event. The character of the above resolutions, for ability, strength, and purpose of action, under the circumstances, speak for themselves. But be it remembered, the education of the men who framed those resolutions was derived mainly from the Bible and the spelling book. In the absence of schools and books, men thought and reasoned. What they *said* was original. What they *did* was the result of the inspiration of their minds, which came to them by reflection and deliberation. Such were the men who, in the language of the immortal Lincoln, "brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal."

For a long time previous to the battle of Lexington, the people of Topsfield put themselves in readiness for any emergency. Every able-bodied man volunteered a military enrollment and assembled for drill once a week or fortnight. When the alarm came that they were needed at Lexington and Concord, every man went to the field of action armed and equipped. The whole number of the inhabitants (white people) of Topsfield, by the census of 1776, was 678. Yet the records show that from this small population, two companies, armed and equipped, marched for Lexington on the memorable 19th of April, 1775—one company, under Capt. Joseph Gould, numbering 62, and one company, under Capt. Stephen Perkins, numbering 47; making in all 109. These men at this time were not allured by the delusion that they were to meet a foe that could be easily vanquished. But it was the invincible regulars of the British army with whom they had to contend, who had retreated from before no enemy

on the face of the earth. But the record of the result of the battles of Lexington and Concord show that this was to be their first experience in that direction. Mr. Fitts, in his discourse, related many facts regarding the action of the citizens of Topsfield, in anticipation of the Revolution. These papers and documents have cost him much time and labor to procure, for which there is due him the grateful thanks of the people. We hope these papers will be preserved for the benefit of future generations. It is probable that the neighboring towns in this vicinity received a letter from the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston at the same time, and similar to the one sent to Topsfield in April, 1773. And it would be interesting to learn the feelings of the people on the subject at that time, and also what action was taken by other towns; an account of which we hope may appear through the columns of this paper. It is to be regretted that the letter above referred to, from the committee of the town of Boston, does not appear among the records of Topsfield, as this would be of great value could it be procured.

Malcolm McLoud was admitted to the Bar by the District Court, last Thursday. He left for Boston, Friday, taking a situation with a prominent law firm in that place.—*Marietta Register, Washington Co., Ohio.*

At a meeting of the members of the Congregational Parish, in Topsfield, March 28, 1876, the following preamble and resolutions were, by vote, adopted: Whereas, This Parish has met with a severe loss in the death of Mr. Benjamin P. Adams, Resolved, That we deeply regret his removal which has deprived this society of a worthy member, and an able and active officer. Resolved that we shall retain a grateful recollection of one, who has been for so many years, identified with the interests of this parish, and would earnestly recommend his generosity in contributing to the support of the ministry as a noble example to all.

The entertainment given by the Eureka Dramatic Company in the Town Hall, Fast evening, was attended by a very large audience and a very satisfactory sum was realized. The Drama "One Hundred Years Ago" was well presented and the characters were well sustained. At the conclusion of the play the audience indulged in dancing till midnight.

Mr. John H. Potter is building a story and a half pitch-roof dwelling house, in Central street, on one of the Peabody lots.

Mr. John Bailey is putting-up a building on Main street.

Salem Gazette, April 13, 1876.

The Fountain Lodge of Odd Fellows, of this place, entertained members of the Agawam Lodge of Ipswich, as their guests, last

Thursday evening. After the regular business meeting of the lodge, in the lodge room, they adjourned to Mr. Carlton's, where an excellent supper was served upon the European plan.

A number of citizens responded, with shovels and pick-axes, Monday of last week, to the call of the committee on improvement of the cemetery near Mr. Todd's, and made very fair progress in improving the sadly neglected grounds.

Salem Gazette, Apr. 21, 1876.

A warrant for a special town meeting, Friday, fifth of May, is out, comprising six articles, viz. : to see what action the town will take in regard to the time of the payment of taxes, and the discount and interest on the same; to see if the town will cause the road, leading from the turnpike, near the house of Ira Porter, to the road leading from the Dry Bridge to Ipswich, to be widened and straightened; to see if the town will pay David G. Perkins for damage to wagon and harness, near to the house of Capt. Isaac Morgan; to see if the town will pay David P. Perkins for damage caused by the overflow of water at the bridge west of his barn; to see what action the town will take in relation to a demand of F. C. Frame for damage and inconvenience in not removing the snow that fell April 7th, 1876, in proper time, from the highway leading to his house.

The spring term of the Centre School will begin Monday, May 8th.

An accident happened last Thursday afternoon, about 5:30 o'clock, by the running away of the team belonging to Mr. Thomas W. Pierce, which, although not so serious as it might have been, stirs the people with indignation against the little snapping cur that caused it—so worthless is he compared with the life and property he so much endangered. Mr. Pierce's carriage was being driven to the depot, to meet the 5.40 train from Boston, and when nearly opposite Mr. A. H. Gould's residence, a little white dog, belonging to Mr. Gould, came over the wall and up to the horses, barking furiously. So suddenly did he appear that the coachman hardly recovered himself before the horses dashed into the gutter, throwing him to the ground, and leaving Miss Hoyt, the only lady occupant, a niece of Mr. P.'s, alone in the carriage. The horses kept to the gutter, and so closely did they hug the wall that the carriage overturned and fell upon Miss Hoyt, striking her to the ground, and injuring her about the head and shoulders, then, being freed from the carriage and cleared of a part of their harnesses, they ran up Main street, into the yard of Mr. D. J. Carlton, knocking down a horse, standing by the stable, belonging to Mr. George Warner,

of Ipswich. In striking him the spreader, which was still attached to one of the horses, was thrust into its breast, cutting a deep and long gash from which the blood flowed quite freely; the other horse, however, was more fortunate, and escaped without a scratch. The carriage is somewhat shattered and the harnesses are broken and torn apart in many places.

Salem Gazette, Apr. 28, 1876.

Mr. Samuel Todd was chosen moderator at the special town meeting, last Friday. In regard to the payment of taxes, and the discount and interest on the same, it was voted that they be the same as last year. It was also voted to refer the whole subject of widening and straightening roads to the selectmen, and that they report at the next town meeting. The demand for damages by David G. Perkins was passed over. Messrs. David P. Perkins and Frank Frame were each awarded \$5.00 the former for damage by the overflow of water, and the latter for damage and inconvenience from the non-removal of the snow that fell April 7th, 1876, in proper time from the highway leading to his house.

Mr. D. E. Hurd and Chas. Perkins, were chosen to serve on the grand jury, and Geo. A. Towne and B. P. Adams, on the petit jury of the Circuit Court, to be holden in Boston, May 15, 1876.

Malcolm McLoud, Esq., filled the position of organist at the Congregational Church, last Sunday, very acceptably.

A few individuals, moved doubtless, by the centennial spirit, have transplanted quite a number of shade trees on the common. There is room for many more. *Salem Gazette, May 5, 1876.*

The first public temperance meeting, under the auspices of the Topsfield Reform Club, was held in the Town Hall last Tuesday evening, Charles Carmody presiding. The hall was fairly filled, delegations from several clubs, of neighboring towns, that have recently been organized, being present. Shortly after 8 o'clock the exercises were commenced. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Meredith, of the M. E. Church, when vocal selections were given by members of the choral union, under the direction of Mr. John Gould. Mr. Carmody, in making the introductory remarks, welcomed all, in behalf of the Reform Club, to this their first public meeting, as they had come together for social converse and to learn what progress had been made in other towns; and he regretted very much that he was obliged to announce the absence of Mr. Crawford, president of the Middleton Reform Club, of whom he expected considerable. But other gifted ora-

tors were present from that town, and made fitting remarks on the great subject of temperance, which, in a measure, compensated for his absence. Mr. Geo. Brown of Rowley was next introduced, and made a telling speech, speaking at some length on the flourishing condition of the Club which he represented, all of which was very interesting. In the course of his remarks, he took occasion to express his surprise at the small number of persons present, and also at the smallness of our Reform Club; but notwithstanding all this, he said, Topsfield might outdo Rowley in the great and important work of extirpating the demon *Alcohol* from our land.

Mr. Henderson of the Topsfield Reform Club, responded to a call, and said, that for him to define and point out the difference between temperance and drunkenness would take to much time, which he thought he could occupy to a better advantage by relating his own most terrible experience with the rum bottle. Mr. Henderson is a reformed man of many years, and rarely do we hear of such a thorough reformation in any one as we do in his case, which cannot fail to be of interest to everyone.

Deacon A. S. Peabody then added a few words of cheer and encouragement for the constant and triumphant success of the present movement, and wished every one engaged in this good work prosperity and happiness.

Charles H. Holmes, Esq., was then called upon. After speaking briefly on the subject of temperance, he took up that of total abstinence, which, he said, he firmly believed should be enforced in the club-room, if not in the present movement; but this expressed opinion was not generally accepted, and an unpleasantness of a hostile nature ensued.

The Topsfield Reform Club is in a comparatively good condition, and its membership is made up principally of reformed men. Its needs are many, and there is a vast field for improvement. It acknowledges the receipt of furniture, etc. etc. from the citizens, for which it returns most hearty thanks.

Salem Gazette, June 9, 1876.

The Colorado potato beetle has arrived, and already its depredations are visible in many a field and garden.

Fourth of July will be observed in the customary way here, no especial measure having been, as yet undertaken towards its celebration.

There will be a public temperance meeting on the Common, Tuesday evening, under the auspices of the Reform Club.

A petition is being extensively circulated, requesting the selectmen to move the Band stand from the Common to Academy Hill, where the music can be heard much better.

Building prospects seem to be very good here; no less than seven houses are being constructed.

Mr. John Bailey's shoe factory has started up again with every prospect of a long run.

Salem Gazette, June 23, 1876.

The Public Library is still in a flourishing condition and is evidently accomplishing a good work. A donation has recently been made by Mrs. Blake of Boston, a former benefactress, in the shape of many valuable books. Our rich friends, it seems, have also remembered us and we are promised a collection having considerable value.

Dr. Wm. Kingsford, an eminent physician and surgeon, has established his office with Mr. D. J. Carlton on Main street. Your correspondent takes great pleasure in commending him to all those who desire special attention to the treatment and cure of all diseases of the lungs, heart, eyes, cancers, and humors of all kinds. Consultation free. *Salem Gazette, July 14, 1876.*

It is a matter that is publicly regretted that the striking apparatus of the town clock is not in running order, and if the one whose duty it is should remedy the matter he would confer a great benefit on his townspeople.

The shower which passed over this place last Tuesday night, was the severest for several seasons. The lightning struck in at least a dozen different places. At Mr. John Smith's it struck an apple tree under which lay a straw hat, which was entirely consumed. At Mr. Jacob Kinsman's, the Huntington place, it struck a large elm tree in front of the house and a walnut tree behind it.

Dr. Kingsford will occupy his office in Mr. Carlton's only on Fridays, and not the whole season, as previously stated.

The Topsfield Brass Band gave their first open air concert last Tuesday evening.

Almost every township in Massachusetts, in fact New England, has tried its prettiest to raise a man who "can look down with perpendicular contempt" on our Esquire. In every State he has a rival, and they are still growing. Quite recently Ipswich has put in its claim for the tallest man, but it will be obliged to step back a half inch instead of ahead, for the Esquire is still growing—a fact which has been evidently overlooked by all—and now this morning stands 6 feet 8 inches in his stockings, which fact it would be well for all *tall* men to record, and not boast until they have outgrown the Esquire, by a fractional part of an inch, at least.

Salem Gazette, July 21, 1876.

(To be continued)

TOPSFIELD IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

BY REV. JAMES H. FITTS

The number of white people in the town of Topsfield taken on the ninth of June, A. D. 1776 amounted to 733. At the same time the number of negroes and mulattoes was 25; and there were 50 white people and negroes that belonged to other towns, but resident in Topsfield, who were numbered at the same time, by order of the General Court.—*Topsfield Town Records*.

By the return of the assessors in the year 1764, the town had houses, 105; families, 130; males under 16 years, 160; males above 16 years, 184; females under 16 years, 141; females above 16 years, 219. The number of white people of Topsfield in the year 1764, was 704; negroes, 16.

Valuation in 1768

£1434—6—0

Valuation in 1761

1598—1—0

The story of Topsfield's struggle to throw off the royal yoke begins with the matter of compensation to the sufferers in the Boston riots. Her action is recorded in the months of August, September and October 1766, in giving instruction to Capt. Samuel Smith, her representative to the General Court.

The town professed not to know the cause of the disturbance and loss; but conceded that if the petitioners had "suffered by being actually engaged for the good of his majesties subjects in this province, they ought to have a proper allowance made out of the province treasury." Otherwise not. The benignity of their "gracious sovereign" in repealing the Stamp Act, is acknowledged with loyal gratitude. "We look upon it our greatest honor as well as duty always to copy after such wise, good and just examples;—in consideration whereof, in case the said sufferers shall make application for it, we are heartily willing to give them as much as our ability and low circumstances will admit of, provided we may do it either by subscription or by contribution, as in calamitous accidents by fire." Thirty-one days after, when the measure of remuneration for the sufferers and of pardon for the offenders, was pending in the General Court, the town boldly voted not to concur in the proposition. Her patriot freeholders now thought they understood the subject.

Such was the first action of Topsfield respecting the national issues then pending. She early and nobly took her stand in independent opposition to the exactions of parliament, the injunction of the governor, and even the legislation of the state.

Again the patriotic interest of Topsfield showed itself in sending her delegate to the convention held at Faneuil Hall on Sept. 22, 1768.

Now observe how Topsfield stood affected by the grievances under which the colonies were laboring. Her records for May 1, and June 11, 1770, tell the eloquent story. The voters pronounce the Revenue Act unconstitutional, unreasonable, and unjust, imposed without their consent. They declare their just rights invaded by a military force quartered in the metropolis to enforce compliance. They denounce the Boston massacre as the murder of unarmed men. To obtain redress of these grievances they agree not to buy, sell or use any goods imported from England, to promote home manufactures, and to make their own clothing. These measures they present to the inhabitants of the town for their adoption.

A century ago, the town meetings of Massachusetts were nurseries of independence. They were censured by parliament as the hot-beds of treason and rebellion. The town of Boston, Nov. 2, 1772, chose a "committee of correspondence" consisting of twenty-one persons. This committee, until it was superseded, in a measure, by the "committee of safety," was the executive of the popular party of Boston, and indeed virtually, of the whole province. Other towns also had their committees of correspondence.

At a meeting in Faneuil Hall, Nov. 20, 1772, the Boston committee made a very important report. The part presented by Samuel Adams, occupied twelve pages of a pamphlet entitled, "A Statement of the Rights of the Colonists and of this Province in particular." The claim specified three points. "Rights as men, as Christians, and as Subjects." Joseph Warren, under ten heads, covering sixteen pages, presented "A List of the Infringements and Violations of these Rights." Benjamin Church occupied six pages with "A Letter of Correspondence with the other Towns." Six hundred copies of the pamphlet were printed and sent to the selectmen of each town, and to prominent Whigs in other colonies. Tories termed this measure "the source of the rebellion." Bancroft says, "it included the whole rebellion."

On the 18th of May 1773, a meeting was held in Topsfield to consider and reply to this letter from Boston. On June 8, 1773, the town thanks the inhabitants of Boston for their early vigil-

ance in the public cause, and heartily responds to the principles and sentiments advanced. It re-states the conviction that the rights of the colonies and the infringements of those rights are truly and justly stated. It re-argues the opinion that the colonies are forever entitled to these rights, "unless by their own act they forfeit them;" and that "if such violations and infringements are still continued in, it will prove the ruin of this province if not the whole continent of America, and we fear, the kingdom of Great Britain too." To prevent the execution of all unconstitutional measures to take away our liberties or property without our consent, it is affirmed that "this town in particular will be ready, at all times, to join with their brethren in any legal way and manner, to defend the life and person of his majesty, and the lives of our brethren his majestys loyal subjects, and in the same way to preserve and defend our own lawful rights, liberties and property, even to the last extremity." We are told the town adopted this measure "by a great majority." At the same meeting a committee of correspondence was chosen and the town clerk instructed to transmit an authenticated copy of the action to Boston.

The celebrated "Boston Tea Party" occurred Dec. 16, 1773 and eleven days after a warrant was issued to the people of Topsfield to meet and consult respecting this matter. A committee was chosen in legal town meeting, Jan. 6, 1774; and their full and very decided report was adopted *nem con.*, Jan. 20, 1774. They say the purchase and consumption of such quantities of tea, even without a duty, would tend to impoverish and enslave us. Therefore we will not buy nor sell it, until the duty is removed. We highly approve of the action of Boston in regard to their reception of the East India Company's tea. We will join them in resisting the importation of tea with a tax on it, and will esteem all such importers as enemies to their country. A copy of this action went on to the town records, and another attested copy was forwarded to the Boston committee of correspondence.

The convention held at Ipswich Sept. 6, 1774 was suggested by the selectmen of Marblehead. Topsfield, not having the fear of the royal governor before their eyes, with Salem readily responded. Samuel Smith, Enos Knight, and John Gould were chosen delegates, Aug. 29, and on Oct. 11 drew pay "for their attendance at the congress at Ipswich." Delegates from every town in Essex county, to the number of sixty-eight, met at Ipswich on the 6 and 7 of Sept. Resolutions were passed, protesting with equal severity against the oppressive acts of parliament,

the arbitrary conduct of ministers, and the hostile operations of Governor Gage. These resolutions were immediately forwarded to the "Grand American Congress," then sitting at Philadelphia.

The first provincial congress of Massachusetts Oct. 11, 1774, organized by raising John Hancock to the presidency, and electing Benjamin Lincoln secretary. It adjourned Oct. 14th to meet at Cambridge the following Monday. It met at Cambridge Oct. 17th and adjourned Oct. 29th. Convened again at Cambridge Nov. 23 and dissolved Dec. 10th. Progress toward practical independence was now sure and speedy. Many towns that neglected to send delegates to Salem, now chose delegates to Concord or Cambridge. This was the case with Topsfield.

On Oct. 11, 1774, Topsfield sent her representative with instructions to the provincial congress. Representative Samuel Smith was instructed on three points. He was to acknowledge George the Third as rightful sovereign; to maintain all constitutional and chartered rights; and to resist the oppressive acts of parliament. In all this he was to be mindful of the resolutions of the continental congress. Here, then, Topsfield, while loyal to the British constitution and crown, on the 11th of October 1774, in voting to adhere to the rules and recommendations of the national congress, virtually repudiated the government of England. Loving still her ancient chartered forms of government, every public officer was now to be chosen by the electors of the commonwealth and to be amendable solely to his constituents.

The leaders on both sides now expected war. But it did not find the colonists wholly unprepared. During the summer of 1774, there was no general muster, but the drum and fife were heard in every hamlet. There were hostile preparations, the clang of arms, and a general rising of the people. As the conflict drew on, its influence entered into happy homes, and made the father thoughtful, taciturn, solemn; and the mother's heart throbbed with intensest anxiety. The Massachusetts patriots were exceedingly anxious that when an open conflict did take place, the British troops should be clearly the aggressors.

The provincial congress at Cambridge, Oct. 26th, adopted a plan for collecting military stores and for enrolling and mustering the militia, and created the "committee of safety" as an executive authority. In November it further authorized the gathering of war supplies at Concord and Worcester, and provided for organizing, mustering and calling out the militia when circumstances should make it necessary.

There were several classes of soldiers. The "training band"

was constituted of all able-bodied male persons from 16 to 50 years old, with few exceptions. The "alarm list" included all others up to the age of 70. The fourth part of these were to be enlisted as "minute-men" to hold themselves ready to march at a minute's notice. Each officer and private was to equip himself with a good firearm, cartridge-box, and knapsack.

The minute-men met weekly for military drill, the towns paying the expense. After the drill of the day, they would repair to the meeting house to hear a political sermon, or to the town-house to partake of an entertainment provided by the citizens. At both the meeting house by the preacher, and at the town house by some ardent "son of liberty," they were incited to fight bravely for God and their country. Thus an army was formed ready at a minute's notice to march to the field. Citizens of every calling appeared in the ranks. To be a private was regarded as an honor; to be chosen an officer was a mark of the highest distinction.

The citizens of Topsfield liable to do military duty, assembled on Monday Dec. 5, 1774, agreeable to the advice of the provincial congress, chose Joseph Gould, captain, and adjourned to the next day. On Tuesday, the Topsfield militia were formed into two companies with a full corps of officers. Of the first company, Joseph Gould was captain, Samuel Cummings, lieutenant, Thomas Moore, ensign. Of the second company, Stephen Perkins was captain, Solomon Dodge, lieutenant, David Perkins, ensign.*

What has been called the "opening ball of the Revolution" occurred at Portsmouth, N. H. I refer to the seizure by armed patriots of Fort William and Mary in Piscataqua harbor, on Wednesday, Dec. 14th 1774. Paul Revere had ridden express from

* "At a meeting of the Alarm List and Training Band of the Foot Company of Topsfield, on the 5th of December, 1774, to choose officers for said company, (agreeable to the advice of the Provincial Congress) voted, Mr. Stephen Perkins, chairman.

Voted Mr. Joseph Gould, Captain. The day being spent, a motion was made for said meeting to be adjourned to the next morning, 9 o'clock; the question was put, and passed in the affirmative, and accordingly said meeting was adjourned to said time.

December 6. Said Alarm List and Training Band met according to adjournment. A motion was made for said company to be divided into two distinct companies; the question was put, and accordingly they were divided into two distinct companies; the first company voted Mr. Joseph Gould, Captain; Mr. Samuel Cummings, Lieut.; Mr. Thomas Moore, Ensign; and all other officers by a great majority. The second company voted Mr. Stephen Perkins, Captain; Mr. Solomon Dodge, Lieutenant; Mr. David Perkins, Ensign; and all other officers by a great majority."

Boston to John Langdon and the "sons of liberty" at Portsmouth. He brought the news that a detachment of British soldiers had been ordered from Castle William to secure Fort William and Mary. So on the night of the 14th of Dec., John Sullivan of Durham, and Thomas Pickering of Portsmouth, with their compatriots to the number of 400, rowed down the harbor in scows and "gundalos," surprised the garrison of five soldiers with John Cochran their commander, and brought away 97 casks of powder, a quantity of shot, 60 stand of arms and 16 small pieces of artillery. They were none too soon in their bold adventure. A day or two after, two British ships of war arrived in the harbor, with a detachment of troops which took possession of the fort and dismantled it.

Topsfield was represented in this expedition by Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, a native of the town, then residing at Plaistow, N. H. He held at the time the position of Lt. Col. of the 7th regiment of N. H. militia. For his offence he was turned out of office by John Wentworth, the royal governor.*

Besides her two militia companies, Topsfield endeavored, with the opening of the new year, to enlist a company of minute-men for the service. The town voted, Jan. 19, 1776, "to comply with the recommendation of the provincial congress respecting the enlistment of minute-men." The same day, a committee of seven persons was appointed to fix upon the time of drill and the compensation for such soldiers. The committee reported, Jan. 26, but no further action was taken at the time.

The town passed votes, March 7th and Apr. 11th providing for the enlistment, drill and pay of minute-men. They were to equip themselves, and to drill two half-days every week, and to draw monthly the pay of one shilling for each half-day's service.

The vote on Mar. 7th was as follows: "Voted to give Incouragement to such minit men as Shall inlist themselves agreeable to y^e Recommendation of the Provincial Congress.

"Voted that y^e incouragement shall be y^e same as was reported to be by a former Town meeting, which is as followeth, *viz*, That when so many able body^d men have inlisted themselves as amounts to the number of one quarter part of the Training band, to do Duty agreeable to said Recommendation; and every able body^d man that inlists himself, shall be injoyn^d to acquip himself with arms and all other things, agreeable to said Recom-

*Dr. Nathaniel Peabody was born at Topsfield, Mass., Mar. 1, 1741, son of Dr. Jacob Peabody and of Susanna, daughter of Rev. John Rogers of Boxford. He filled many places of trust in the civil and military affairs of N. H. and died June 27, 1823, in the 83rd year of his age.

mendation, and shall be enjoyn^d to attend military Duty two half Days every week During the Town's pleasure; and Shall be paid one Shilling for each half-Day the Town continues them in said Service—the pay shall not exceed two half-Days in each week; and the Cap^t who shall have the Command of such men as inlist themselves into said service, Shall at the end of every month, give a certificate to the Selectmen of how many half-Days each soldier has attended Duty as aforesaid; and the selectmen shall give orders for the Town Treasurer to pay each of them one Shilling for every half-Day they have spent as afore said."

On April 11th. "Voted that such of the inlisted minit men as have attended duty according to a vote passed at a Town meeting y^e Seventh of March last, and such of said minit men as shall attend duty two half-days in each week, shall each be paid one shilling for each half-day During the Towns pleasure, notwithstanding there is not one quarter part of y^e Training band inlisted."

1776. Mar. 26. "Mr. Jeremiah Averill, Town Treasurer was ordered to pay to the following persons the sums sett against each of their names, Being for their service as minute men agreeable to the Town vote, *viz*,

To Henry Bradstreet	0-6-0
To Joshua Towne Ju ^r	0-8-0
To Benj ^a Gould	0-8-0
To Benj ^a Brown	0-6-0
To Dudley Bixby	0-7-0
To Joseph Symonds	0-2-0
To Ezra Perkins	0-2-0
	<hr/> 1-19-0"

The Topsfield companies belonged to the third regiment of Essex County militia, commanded by Col. John Baker of Ipswich. Mr. Cleaveland in his "Bi-centennial Address" says,—"Many, probably most of the Topsfield Men, proved their sincerity, and showed their courage, by mingling with the brave yeomanry of Essex and of Middlesex in the great transactions of the 19th of April . . . The news from Lexington, spreading like wildfire in every direction, reached this place at about ten o'clock in the forenoon. The farmers were busy in their fields; but there was no hesitation. The plough was stayed in mid-furrow, and within an hour, many were on their way to the scene of the conflict. Joseph Gould commanded one of the Topsfield companies. When and where, exactly, they came up with the retreating enemy, I do not know. Somewhere, they found them, and from behind a low wall or dyke, began their murderous fire. But

their heroic captain disdained such shelter. He thought it, perhaps undignified for an officer to lie down. So he stood bolt upright—gave his orders—faced the enemy and the bullets, and, as good luck would have it, came off unhurt."

The officers of the first Topsfield company were Captain Joseph Gould, Lieutenant Samuel Cummings, Ensign Thomas Moore; Sergeants: Nehemiah Herrick, John Peabody, David Town, Jr., Thomas Porter; Corporals: Cornelius Balch, Ebenezer King, Benjamin Gould; Drummer Elijah Perkins. The company mustered fifty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates; in all, sixty-two men. Most of them were in the service at this time five days, and they marched sixty miles to and from home. Capt. Gould received £1. 6. 5. The privates received 12s. 1 3-4d.

Mr. Cleaveland says of the captain of the second Topsfield company: "At the time of the Revolution, there was probably no man here, more prominent or efficient, than Capt. Stephen Perkins, a descendant of the Rev. William Perkins, so distinguished in the early annals of the town."

The other officers of Captain Perkins' company were Lieutenant Solomon Dodge, Second Lieutenant David Perkins; Sergeants: Jacob Kimball, Nathaniel Dorman, Thomas Cummings; Corporals: Benjamin Hobbs, Ezra Perkins, Josiah Lamson. This company mustered thirty-seven privates; in all, forty-seven men. They were in the service two and one-half days; and travelled sixty miles to and from home. Captain Perkins received for time and travel £1. 2. 3-4.

Capt. Jacob Gould who was born in Topsfield and lived in the edge of Boxford, "commanded a company at Lexington." Capt. Wm. Perley's company of minute-men distinguished itself on that day. It seems to have contained quite a number of Topsfield men. Richard Hood was ploughing in the corn-field with his father John and brother Samuel, that forenoon. He started at once for the field of action. A similar story is told of Asa Gould, who left his hoe and started in his shirt-sleeves. Daniel Bixby used to tell fifty years after, how the news reached him when in his field on what afterward became known as the "Donation farm." He ran to the entry of his house, seized his gun and equipments, mounted his horse and rode away for Lexington. Benjamin Gould "saw his first service on the day of Lexington Fight; and to his latest hour, an honorable scar bore testimony to his bravery on that occasion."*

"I sprinkled my blood upon Lexington's sod."—*Cleaveland*.

*Miss Hannah F. Gould, daughter of Benjamin Gould, has beautifully embalmed the image and virtues of the brave and meek old soldier in "The Scar of Lexington," "The Veteran and the Child," and particularly in "My Lost Father."

Such was the mettle of the citizen soldiers, who contributed to the mortifying defeat and severe losses of the King's forces on the ever-memorable 19th of April.

The minute-men who gathered around Boston, stayed only a few days. Some remained to take part in the following campaign, but most of them returned home. They were discharged with the thanks of the provincial congress then sitting at Watertown. Captain Perkins' company reached home April 21st, and Captain Gould's arrived April 23d. By this time, General Ward became uneasy at the departure of so many men, and enlistment for actual service commenced. On that day, Congress resolved that a New England army of 30,000 men was necessary, and proposed to raise 13,600 men as the proportion of Massachusetts. The men were to be enlisted only till the last of December - "eight months service." Fifty-nine men were to form a company, and ten companies a regiment. Those who raised companies or regiments were to be their commanders. General Ward was appointed commander-in-chief and soon received his commission.

The next day, April 24th, a third company, mostly of Topsfield men, was organized for this service, with John Baker of Topsfield, captain, Caleb Lampson of Ipswich, lieutenant, and Daniel Dresser of Rowley, second lieutenant. It contained 28 men from Topsfield, 17 from Ipswich, 6 from Beverly, 6 from Rowley, 2 from Wenham, 1 from Danvers and one from Middleton.

The third provincial congress convened at Watertown, May 31, 1775, and dissolved July 19th of the same year. Topsfield chose Dea. John Gould as her representative, May 25th.

Col. Moses Little's regiment had for its chaplain the Rev. John Cleaveland of Chebacco parish in Ipswich, "a Christian patriot of the highest stamp." It is said that he preached all his parish into the army, and then went himself with two brothers and all four of his sons. Nehemiah, the youngest of these sons, was settled as a physician in Topsfield, in 1783, where he died Feb. 26, 1837, aged 76 years. This regiment, with John Baker's company of Topsfield was early stationed at the Black Horse tavern in Menotomy, since West Cambridge, now Arlington. Capt. Ezra Lunt marched from Newburyport with sixty men, Wednesday, May 10th, and arrived at Cambridge, Friday, at 11 o'clock A. M. We have a letter from Corp. Ezra Perkins of Capt. Baker's company, written to his father David Perkins of Topsfield, and dated at Cambridge, June 14, 1775.

To David Perkins.

Sir.

I Take this opertunity to inform you that I am in good Helth, and all the rest of our Company; and I hope that these lines will find you so. And I would be glad If you would Dy my thred stokins a light blu, and send them when you send my Sherts, and fech me a fork. And I Have no nuse to rite to you at Present, for thar is not so much Nuse Down hear as there is with you. And I wood be glad if you would send me three Pound and a half of Shugar and fech it Down, when you com Down.

Ezra Perkins.

Cambrig, Jun. the 14, 1776.

To Mr. David Perkins of Topsfield.

A day still greater, and a scene more exciting than the great transactions of the 19th of April, was near at hand. "Conceive, if you can, sons, daughters, grand-children and great-grand children of those who were actors or spectators then,—imagine, if it be possible, you who, floating calmly along the current of our unexciting times, have never known what anxiety and apprehension really are,—try, I say, to realize the sensations which must have pervaded the entire population of this place on that bright summer day, never to be forgotten while the world stands, the 17th of June, 1775. The men capable of bearing arms were mostly away—a part of the beleaguering host around Boston. Yonder, upon Eastey's Hill, might be seen their grey-haired fathers and mothers—their wives, and sisters, and daughters, and young children, watching—Oh! how earnestly—the distant smoke-cloud, and listening with beating bosoms to that portentous roar of cannon, which spoke so unequivocally of some tremendous conflict."—*Cleveland*.

The Topsfield company under Capt. John Baker was at Bunker Hill in Col. Moses Little's regiment, though commissions to the officers of this regiment were not issued till June 26th. Moses Little of Newbury was colonel, Isaac Smith was lieutenant-colonel, James Collins was major, and Stephen Jenkins was adjutant. A return of this regiment, dated June 9, reports 400 men and on June 15, reports nine companies and 456 men with Capt. Collins' company in Gloucester, and Capt. Perkins as ready to march from Ipswich. On June 16, the companies of Captain Perkins, Jacob Gerrish, and Nathaniel Warner were at Menotomy. Capt. Ezra Lunt and probably Capt. John Baker, were detached to Lechmere's point, now East Cambridge, on guard duty.

On June 17, the officers of Little's regiment, without waiting for orders, left their quarters at Menotomy and Cambridge, and tendered their services to General Ward. Colonel Little led three of his companies to the field, in Indian file, before the action commenced. By direction of General Putnam, they divided, part to the redoubt, part to a cartway on the right of it, and some to the rail fence. Captain Gerrish was stationed in the lines, Captain Wade's company from Ipswich and Ipswich Hamlet was at the breastwork, and Capt. Perkins' Newburyport company was ordered between the breastwork and rail-fence. Of the men from Essex County who formed Little's regiment full 125 hastened to the aid of Prescott. The ground between the breastwork, and rail fence was defended by these brave Essex troops covered only by scattered trees. With resolution and deadly aim they poured the most destructive volleys on the enemy. Captain Wade writes, "I was at the rail fence. One of our cannon deserted by Callender, was fired a number of times very near me. Two men in our regiment, Halliday and Dutton of Newburyport, fired one of the cannon three or four times and hurrahed very loud."

Captains Lunt and Baker did not arrive from Lechmere's Point till near the close of the battle. These companies were ordered up to cover the rear of the exhausted and retreating troops. This rear-guard did good service by their brave and well-directed fire. They effectually kept the enemy at bay, till the Neck was crossed and the retreat accomplished. But the laurels gained by them were by no means bloodless. Colonel Little's velvet clothes were sprinkled with the blood of the wounded and dying. His regiment lost 15 killed and 31 wounded. Quite a number lost their muskets and some their coats, for which they were reimbursed.

Mr. Cleaveland says of Sergeant Benjamin Gould, of Baker's company, "On the 17th of June he was one of the reinforcement so unaccountably delayed, and which reached the Hill too late to save the Redoubt, and in time only to join with its gallant defenders in their retreat."

The following extract from Mr. Gould's own journal is still more explicit. "Soon after this, (the Battle of Lexington,) I enlisted as Sergeant in Capt. John Baker's company, Col. Moses Little's regiment, and marched to Cambridge. On the 17th of June was ordered on guard at Lechmere's Point, Colonel Asa Whitcomb commanding the guard. After the battle had commenced some time, the guard was ordered to reinforce the troops on the Hill: but when we got on the Neck, we met them retreat-

ing, yet kept on till we met Gen. Putnam, (with tent on his horse behind him,) who spoke to Col. Whitecomb, and he retreated. While on the Neck, the enemy fired on us from the ship that was in Charles river, and the floating batteries came up Mystic river, within small gun-shot of us. Col. Whitcomb took me in front of him, a little to the left. He placed me in a situation for them to take aim at. The first shot struck the ground a little before me, and rebounded, and as it passed, struck my musket in my hand. The second struck the ground directly against my feet. The third struck in the same hole and made it deeper. I turned my eyes to the guard, and found them retreating. I was the last man on the Neck. As I returned, I got through a fence on my right, seeing the ground more favorable to cover me—the ridge the Charlestown Hotel now stands on,—and when I had gone about a rod, I saw the flash of their guns, and dropped to the ground. The balls passed over my back, and struck a little beyond me. I returned to the guard, and found them all safe."

"I sprinkled my blood upon Lexington's sod,
And Charlestown's green height to the war drums I trod."

Here is also an account of another of Capt. Baker's men. "In 1775, at the age of fifteen, John Hood of Topsfield enlisted in the army of the Revolution. June 17, 1775 he was at Bunker's Hill, not in the fight but on picket duty upon a marsh near by, watching an English vessel to keep her men from landing."—*Hood Memorial*.

Mr. Cleaveland says of Israel Herrick, who lived awhile in Topsfield. "He entered the army as a lieutenant in 1745, and was out in nineteen campaigns. In 1763 he left the service, a major by brevet. The war of Independence again called him to the field, and he was among the defenders of Bunker Hill."

The Americans lost, but they won. The British gained a victory which was worse than an ordinary defeat.

The Rev. Daniel Breck, minister of Topsfield from Nov. 17, 1779 to 1788, before his settlement had been a chaplain in the army and was in Colonel Porter's regiment at the unsuccessful siege of Quebec.

The earliest municipal action of Topsfield in the year 1776 was to choose "a committee of correspondence, inspection and safety." Topsfield first appointed such a committee, June 8, 1773. This was the very year the measure originated in Massachusetts, was suggested to Virginia and by her was recommended to the several colonies.

In Apr. 22 and 24, Topsfield chose a committee to meet committees from other towns at Ipswich to act "respecting a more just and equal choice and representation in the General Court."

Mr. Cleaveland says of Dea. John Gould: "He became a man noted and useful. He represented the town at the breaking out of the Revolution, and continued in that responsible station until 1778, when he died on his post, at Watertown, of the small-pox."

Capt. Samuel Smith had, for many years previously, represented the town at the General Court. Deacon Gould was first chosen representative, May 25 and again July 4, 1775. He was re-elected May 21, 1776.

On the 10th of May, 1776, the Massachusetts House of Representatives adopted a vote that a meeting should be held in every town, to decide whether the inhabitants would support Congress should it declare the Colonies independent.

How the men of Topsfield felt in regard to this matter, is shown by their town warrant of June 11, and their votes of June 14 and 21st.

1776. June 11. Warrant.

"To see if the Inhabitants of this town agree, whether, in Case the Honorable Congress, for the Safety of the United Colonies, Should declare them Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britten, they will solemnly engage with their Lives and fortune, to support them in this measure, and give M^r John Gould their Representative, Such Instruction for that purpose as they shall think proper."

"To Choose two good and Lawfull men, in manner as jurors are drawn out of the box to serve at the Superior Court &c., to Serve on the jury in the Court erected to try and condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the sea Coasts of America, and brought into Either of the Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, or Essex, to be held at Salem in said County of Essex, on Monday the seventeenth day of June Instant, at the hour of ten in the forenoon, according to *venire*."

1776. June 14. "Voted that in Case the Honorable, the Continantal Congress, Shall think fit, for the Safty of the United Colonies, to declare them Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britten, this town do Solemnly engage to defend and support the measure, both with their Lives and fortunes to the uttmmost of their power. Israel Clarke Ju^r., Cap^t. Stephen Perkins, and Solomon Dodge was chosen a committee to prepare a Draft for Instructions for M^r John Gould, Representative of said town, for a rule for his Conduct in the General Court, respecting the United Colonies in America being declared Independent of the

Kingdom of greate Britten by the Continental Congress, and to report Said draft to the town at there next meeting."

June 21. "The Com^{tee} that was chosen to draw a Draft of Instructions for M^r John Gould, Representative of Said town & reported the following Draft which is hereafter recorded on the other leaf which was read and accepted and voted that Capt. Stephen Perkins, mess^{rs} Solomon Dodge and Israel Clarke Ju^r be a Committee to draw said Instructions into a fair draft, and forward the Same to Said Representative.

The Instructions before mentioned that was voted to be given to M^r John Gould, Representative of said town, are as followeth:

"To M^r John Gould Representative of Topsfield, Sir,

"A resolution of the Honorable House of Representatives, Calling upon the Several Towns in this Collony to express their minds with respect to American Independence of the Kingdom of greate Britten, is the ocasion of our giving you Instructions, this being the greatest question that ever Came before this town.

"A few years ago, Sir, such a question would have put us in a greate surprise, and we apprehend would have been Treated with the uttmost contempt. We then thought ourselve happy in being the Subjects of the King of greate Britten, it being our pairent State; and we have always Looked upon it as our Duty as well as Interest, to defend and support the honor and Dignity of the Crown of greate Britten; and we have alway freely done it, both with our Lives and fortunes, counting ourselves happy when in the strictest union and connection with our pairent State.

"But the Sene is now Changed; our minds and sentiments are now altered. She that we call our mother Country and pairent State is now without any Just Cause or Injury done by these Colonies, become their greatest enemies. The unprovoked Injuries these Colonies have received; the unjustifiable and unconstitutional Claims that have been made on these Colonies by the Court of greate Britten, to Tax us and take away our Substance from us, and that at any time and for any use that they please without our consent, and the cruel prosecuting these their Claims, have been cruel and unjust to the Highest degree; the whole of their governours appointed and sent into these colonies, are so well known, and have been by much abler hands set fourth in such a clear, true and plaine Light, we think it need-less to Innumerate any further particulars.

"For these reasons, Sir, as well as many others that might be mentioned, we are Confirmed in the opinion that the unighted

Colonies will be greatly wanting in their duty, both to the greater governor of the universe, to themselves, and posterity, if Independence of the kingdom of greater Britain is not declared as soon as may be,—these being our Sentiments. But we would not be understood that we mean to dictate, Leaving that momentous affair to the well known wisdom, prudence, Justice, and Integrity of that honorable body, the Continental Congress, under whose direction it more immediately belongs.

"And, in respect to a form of government for the future, we take it, that belongs to an after question; and we could wish that no Court or Congress on this continent, might spend their time in debating about forms and ceremonies, equal or unequal representation in Court, at present. As innovations are always dangerous, we heartily wish that the ancient rules in the Charter, which this province has been so much contending for, might be strictly adhered to till such time as the whole of the people of this Colony have Liberty to express their Sentiments in respect to that affair, as fully as they have in the cause of Independence. For we are full in the opinion, that the sentiments of the people in general, are never fully collected by the vote or opinion of a few persons met together, (though appointed), when they descend into matters of greater importance that are wholly new, and especially when the whole of the people are immediately concerned therein.

"Having thus freely spoken our Sentiments in respect to Independence &c.—We now Instruct you, Sir, to Honorable, the Continental Congress, the strongest assurances that if, for the Safety of the united Colonies, they shall declare America to be Independent of the Kingdom of greater Britain, your Constituents will support and defend the measure with their Lives and fortunes to the utmost of their power."

"Thus," says Mr. Cleaveland, "did the voice of encouragement, and the pledge of support, from even this small community, mingling with similar voices from hundreds of other towns, actually reach the illustrious Congress at Philadelphia. It was not without evidence of the fact, that John Adams, who knew Massachusetts well, assured his compeers in Congress, that the people would stand by the Declaration."

The close of 1775 was a critical period for the army. No enlistments extended beyond Dec. 31. In this emergency Washington called for 3000 volunteers from Massachusetts and 2000

from New Hampshire. A portion of Colonel Little's regiment remained. They were called "Six Weeks Men." A muster roll of Capt. Baker's company is dated at Prospect Hill, Feb. 19, 1776.

With the beginning of 1776, a new army was to be recruited. Men were enlisted for 12 months, "for the year 1776." Colonel Little's regiment now became the 12th Regiment in the Massachusetts Line. The regiment embraced eight companies and among the officers from Topsfield were:—Ensign Benjamin Gould,* Sergt. Daniel Gould, Samuel Gould, Thomas Perkins.

Another regiment of the Massachusetts Line was Col. John Glover's amphibious Marblehead regiment. John Hood of Topsfield was connected with this regiment. It reported to Gen. Artemas Ward on the 22 June, 1775, and was quartered at the Vassall house in Cambridge, July 1775. In Feb. 1777, the regimental headquarters were at Brown's tavern, while the regiment itself lay encamped in an enclosed pasture to the north of the colleges.

The defeat of the American forces on Long Island took place Aug. 27, 1776. This was the first great disaster that had befallen the patriot arms. The line to be defended was nearly six miles in length, and the American force was wholly inadequate for the purpose. Col. Little's regiment under Lt. Col. Henshaw, and Capt. John Baker with the Topsfield men were at the centre on Brooklyn heights.

In the campaign during the fall of 1776, besides her regular troops, Massachusetts sent many companies of militia into the field. Colonel Cogswell's regiment of Essex County militia was at Fairfield, Conn., Oct. 19th, with six companies and 336 men, where it constituted a part of General Parson's brigade. It was at Rye, N. Y., Nov. 3, and at North Castle, Nov. 20. Capt. Stephen Perkin's company of 68 men, of whom 11 were from Tops-

*"We whose Names are underwritten do hereby severally Inlist ourselves into the United American Colonies, and severally promise and engage to continue in such service until the first Day of December, 1776, unless sooner Discharged; and to furnish ourselves each with a good effective Fire-Arm, and if possible, a Bayonet fitted thereto, or in Lieu thereof, a Hatchet or Tomahawk, a Cartridge Box and Blanket:—We also in like Manner promise and engage to obey all the lawful commands of the Officers appointed, or to be appointed over us, pursuant to the Resolves of the General Court of Massachusetts-Bay; and under the Direction of such Officers, to march with the utmost Dispatch to New York and to be subject to all such Rules and Regulations, in every Respect, as are provided for the Continental Army. June 1776.

Benja Gould."

field,* enlisted Sept. 22d. It was discharged Nov. 16th to which is to be added twelve days for its return home from North Castle, Westchester Co. New York, 250 miles from home.

The British made an attack on Fort Washington, Oct. 27, which was repulsed. Capt. Perkins, in a letter to his wife written from Rye, N. Y. the next day, alludes to the firing, and also mentions the Topsfield men.

"Rye in New York Government, Oct°. 28, 1776.

Loving Wife,

As providence has put in my hands to write to you I heartily improve it, and would inform you that I am in a Comfortable state of helth at present, and all the men from Topsfield.

I ha'n't any thing remarkable to write, Except that yesterday there was a Tremendious firing, but at such a Distance from us that we have not as yet heard the Event nor sertenly where it was.

I hope through the blessing of God these lines will find you and all my friends in health and prosperity.

You may inform Doctor Baker that I sent by Cap^t Dodge of Wenham to the army where Cap^t Baker is, and he informs me that his Company is well.

I should be glad to hear from you, but it is not likely that you can have an oppertunity to write as the time is so short that is proposed for us to stay if my life and health should be preserved as we are at so great a distance from you. Remember [me] to my fater in perticular and all the rest of my friends that shall enquire after me. Trusting in the mercy and goodness of Goud, I hope we shall live to see one another in this world; if not I hope we shall meet in the heavenly World.

So no more at present, but Subscribe myself your Loving Husband till Death Shall pat us.

Stephⁿ Perkins

N. B. I should have wrote more, but Capt. Dodge of Wenham the barer hereof, Came here this morning, and we was about to remove two miles farther, but in the same Town.

To Mr^s. Eunice Perkins in Topsfield,
to be Left with Joseph Comings."

*These men were Amos Averill, Nehemiah Cleaveland, John Cree, Josiah Cummings, Benj. Hood, Jacob Perkins, Zebulon Perkins, John Rea, Ephraim Town, Daniel Town, Joseph Town.

The same day Capt. Perkins wrote home, Oct. 28, there was a partial engagement at White Plains, but neither party could claim any decided advantage. Glover's regiment took part in this battle. So did Col. Little's regiment with John Baker's company. Here Samuel Gould of Topsfield, in Captain Wade's company, was killed at 21 years of age.

Justly elated with his success at Trenton, Washington proceeded to Princeton. Here, on Jan. 3, 1777 the New England regiments surprised the celebrated 55th British regiment and took 194 prisoners. Soon after this splendid victory Washington threw his army into comfortable winter quarters at Morristown, N. J. The campaign of 1776 was ended.

The Massachusetts troops were soon on their way home. Capt. John Dodge's company of Wenham, in Col. Timothy Pickering's regiment, was discharged Mar. 13, 1777. One sergeant and nine men from Topsfield were among the discharged at Bound Brook, Penn., 328 miles from home. Each received £1. 7. 4. milage. Unpaid, sick, in rags, and without shoes, their homeward footsteps marked with blood the frozen ground. One individual instance must suffice. It is that of John Hood of Glover's regiment.

The Rev. George Hood says of his father:—"He was discharged unpaid, and without a penny to buy a loaf, or a lodging. He, with several neighbors, set out for home on foot 250 miles, begging food and shelter as they went. Only two or three days from camp, John Hood was taken sick with the smallpox. After having been carried some miles from house to house, he was received at Coventry, Conn. and nursed by a kind old lady named Barnes. When recovered, the kind people clothed and sent him on his way to his friends, where he arrived early in the spring. Here his stay was short. After only a few weeks at home, he re-enlisted."*

We shall want to hear from the heroic John Hood and his fellow patriots again some day.

*Mr. Samuel Todd remembers having heard John Hood describe his standing in the water to his armpits to hold the boats so that the men might get in, at the crossing of the Delaware; also how his hands were tied so that he might not tear his face when he was sick with the smallpox and the doctor had well nigh given him up; also his reaching home and stopping down the Boxford road to greet his father. He also remembers hearing Roger Balch describe the retreat from Long Island.

TOPSFIELD SOLDIERS AND SAILORS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

COMPILED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

AMASA ANDREWS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 19, 1775; service, 2 mos., 18 days.; *also*, order for bounty coat dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, return of men enl. into Continental Army from 3d Essex co. regt., dated Ipswich, Sept. 30, 1777; joined Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; enl., 3 years; *also*, Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 24, 1777, to Aug. 28, 1777; reported, died Aug. 28, 1777.

LILBURN ANDREWS, descriptive list of enl. men raised agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779; Capt. Cumming's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; age, 19 years; stature, 5 ft., 10 in.; complexion, light; enl., 9 mos.; *also*, receipt for equipments received of Capt. James Tisdale, dated Springfield, Aug. 22, 1779; *also*, Colonel's co. 10th regt.; enl. Aug. 22, 1779; disc. May 21, 1780; enl., 9 mos.; *also*, priv., Capt. Benj. Gould's co., Col. Wade's regt.; enl. July 6, 1780; disc. Oct. 10, 1780; service, 3 mos., 17 days.; enl., 3 mos.; co. raised to reinforce Continental Army; *also*, receipt for bounty paid him by John Ingles of Class No. 10 for Andover to serve in the Continental Army for 3 years, dated Boston, April 29, 1782.

AMASA ANDROSS, priv., Capt. Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; co. return [probably Oct., 1775]; enl. May 2, 1775; age, 17 years.

AMOS AVERELL, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins' co., which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, pay roll for service from Sept. 22 to Nov. 16, 1776, 2 mos., 7 days. Roll dated North Castle.

ISAAC AVERELL, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins' co., which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

NATHANIEL AVERELL, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins' co., which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

DANIEL AVERILL, priv., Capt. James Mallon's co., Essex co. regt.; enl. Oct. 8, 1779; disc. Nov. 10, 1779; service 1 mo., 5 days, at Castle Island, under Maj.-Gen. Hancock.

JOHN BAKER, capt.; petition dated Cambridge, May 25, 1775, signed by said Baker and others, asking that Moses Little and Isaac Smith be respectively commissioned as Col. and Lt. Col.; *also*, list of officers in Col. Moses Little's (Essex co.) regt., dated June 15, 1775; stationed at Cambridge; reported commissioned June 27, 1775; *also*, muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. April 24, 1775; service, 3 mos., 15 days; *also*, co. return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 41 years.

JOHN BAKER, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 29, 1775; service, 2 mos., 8 days; *also*, fifer; co. return [probably Oct., 1775]; age 12 years; enl. May 2, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enl. July 11, 1778; disc. Dec. 16, 1778; service, 5 mos., 6 days, at Winter Hill.

JOHN BAKER, JR., priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 20, 1775; service, 2 mos., 17 days; *also*, co. return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 22 years; enl. May 2, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Dec. 11, 1775.

CORNELIUS BALCH, corp., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

DAVID BALCH, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

DAVID BALCH, jr., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt. which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

DAVID BALCH, 3d. priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

ISRAEL BALCH, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 2, 1775; service 3

mos., 7 days; *also*, co. return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 21 years; *also*, order for bounty or its equivalent in money, dated Dec. 11, 1775.

ROBERT BALCH, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.; *also*, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis' regt.; pay roll for two days service, sworn to Nov. 29, 1776; marched to camp and home again.

ROGER BALCH, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.; *also*, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enl. Nov. 12, 1776; rolls made up April 3, 1778; service, 4 mos., 22 days, at Charlestown and Cambridge.

SAMUEL BALCH, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 23 (also given May 2), 1775; service, 2 mos., 14 days; *also*, co. return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 19 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Dec. 11, 1775.

EDMUND MORRIS BARKER; also of Haverhill; descriptive list of men enl. from Essex County for 9 mos. from their arrival at Fishkill, June 20, 1778; Capt. Marsh's co., Col. Johnson's (4th) regt.; aged, 16 years; stature, 5 ft. 2 in.; complexion, light; residence, Haverhill.

JOHN BATCHELOR, priv., in Capt. Stephen Perkins' co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

DANIEL BIGSBE, priv., in Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

DANIEL BIGSBE, JR., priv., in Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

DUDLEY BIXBY, priv., in Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days. Private in Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 17, (also given May 2) 1775; service, 2 mos., 19 days; *also*, co. return [probably Oct. 1775]; age, 20 years; priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Capt. Moses Little's regt.; order for bounty coat dated Dec. 11, 1775.

JAMES BIRCH of Danvers, (also given Topsfield); Lt. Billy Porter's co., Col. Mansfield's regt.; order for advance pay dated Cambridge, June 22, 1775; *also*, priv., Capt. Ebenezer Francis' co., Col. Mansfield's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enl. May 4, 1775; service, 3 mos., 5 days; *also*, Capt. Francis' co., Col. Israel Hutchinson's regt.; order for bounty coat, dated Camp at Winter Hill, Oct. 26, 1775; *also*, Lt.-Col.'s co., Col. Calvin Smith's (late Wigglesworth's) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Feb. 11, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; residence, Danvers; credited to town of Danvers; *also*, Capt. Daniel Pilsbury's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's (4th) regt.; muster roll for May, 1778, dated Valley Forge; enlistment, 3 years; *also*, muster roll, for June, 1778, dated "Greenage;" *also*, pay abstract for Oct. 1778, sworn to at Providence; *also*, Lt.-Col. Dudley Coleman's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt., com. by Maj. Porter; muster roll for March and April, 1779, dated Providence; enl. Feb. 8, 1777.

JOHN CARPENTER, list of men mustered in Essex co., dated Topsfield, July 16, 1778; Capt. Ezra Lunt's co., Col. David Henley's regt.; enlistment, 3 years.

DAVID CLARK, priv., Capt. Peter Page's co., Col. Calvin Smith's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 16, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of Topsfield; *also*, Capt. Joseph McNall's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; muster return [year not given]; mustered by Esquire Cushing; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for May, 1778, dated Camp at Valley Forge; enlistment, during war; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay roll for Oct., 1778; *also*, Capt. Peter Page's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; muster roll for March and April, 1779, dated Providence; enlisted Jan. 16, 1777; *also*, Capt. Fowle's co., Col. Calvin Smith's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list of enlisted men dated West Point, Jan. 25, 1781; Col. John Groaton's (3d) regt.; age, 29 years.; stature 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; eyes, gray; enlisted Jan. 20, 1777, by Lieut. Sweatt; enlistment, during war.

DAVID CLARKE, return of men enlisted into Continental Army from Capt. Stephen Perkins's and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick's cos., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., dated Ipswich, Sept. 30, 1777; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Fairfield's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; enlistment, 3 years (also given during war.)

ISRAEL CLARKE, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

SAMUEL COMMENS, lieutenant in Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Baker's regt.; which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JOHN COMMINGS, priv., Capt. Ebenezer Francis's co., Col. John Mansfield's (19th) regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson; company return dated Oct. 6, 1775.

CORNELIUS CREE, return of men enlisted into Continental army from Capt. Stephen Perkins's and Capt. Nehemiah Herick's cos., Col. Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., sworn to in Essex Co., Feb. 18, 1778; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; enlistment, 8 months, to expire Jan. 10, 1778; *also*, priv., Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enlisted July 25, 1778; discharged Dec. 16, 1778; service, 4 mos. 22 days, at Winter Hill; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Topsfield for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched Nov. 15, 1780; discharged May 16, 1781; service, 6 mos. 12 days; *also*, priv., Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster rolls for Jan. - April, 1781, dated West Point; enlisted Nov. 16, 1780; enlistment, 6 months; *also*, receipt dated Boston, May 4, 1782, for bounty paid said Cree by Capt. Stephen Perkins, chairman of Class No. 3 of the town of Topsfield, to service in the Continental Army for the terms of 3 years.

JOHN CREE, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days; *also*, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co.; enlisted Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 days, including time to return home; roll dated North Castle; *also*, descriptive list of men raised in Essex Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, June 17, 1778, returned as received of Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Capt. John Santford, of Col. Malcom's regt.; Capt. Herrick's co.; age, 40 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark.

JOSEPH CREE, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days; *also*, Capt. Jeremiah Putnam's co., Col. Nathan Tyler's regt.; enlisted July 28, 1779; service to Dec. 1, 1779, 4 mos. 3 days, at Rhode Island; *also*, same co. and regt.;

pay roll for Dec., 1779, allowing 1 mo. 5 days service at Rhode Island; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Topsfield for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched Nov. 15, 1780; discharged May 16, 1781; service, 6 mos. 12 days; *also*, priv., Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster rolls for Jan.-April, 1781, dated West Point; enlisted Nov. 16, 1780; enlistment, 6 months.

SAMUEL CREE, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Baker's regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

JOHN CUMINGS, priv., Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 19, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; credited to town of Topsfield; reported as serving 20 mos. as private, 12 mos. 12 days as Sergeant to which rank he was appointed Dec. 19, 1778.

JOSIAH CUMINGS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; company return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 21 years.; enlisted May 2, 1775.

JOHN CUMMINGS, return of men enlisted into Continental Army from Capt. Stephen Perkins's and Capt. Nehemiah Herick's co., Col. Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., sworn to in Essex Co., Feb. 18, 1778; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; enlistment, during war; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list of enlisted men dated West Point, Jan. 10, 1781; age, 25 years, 6 mos.; stature, 5 ft. 11 in.; complexion, light; hair, brown; eyes, blue; Sergeant; enlisted April 19 (also given April 14), 1777; by Capt. Whipple; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's (5th) regt.; muster rolls for Jan.-April, 1781, dated West Point; reported sick in the country in Jan.-March, 1781.

JOSIAH CUMMINGS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; engaged Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 days, travel included; roll dated North Castle.

THOMAS CUMMINGS, sergeant, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

DANIEL CUMMINS, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for mileage from Albany home; warrant allowed in Council, Jan. 30, 1777.

JOSIAH CUMMINS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 5, 1775; service, 3 mos. 4 days.

SIMEON CURRIER, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for mileage from Albany home; warrant allowed in Council, Jan. 30, 1777; said Currier reported as not having joined company until after the travel allowance was paid at Ticonderoga.

CYRUS DAVIS, sergeant, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern Department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

JOHN DAVISON, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for mileage from Albany home; warrant allowed in Council, Jan. 30, 1777.

DANIEL DODGE, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., to and from camp, sworn to Nov. 29, 1776; credited with 2 days allowance; company drafted from Amesbury, Newbury, Rowley, Ipswich, Topsfield, Wenham, and Lynn.

SOLOMON DODGE, Lieutenant, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 day; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Stephen Perkins's (4th) co., 3d Essex Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen by companies in said regiment, as returned by Jonathan Cogswell, Jr., and others, field officers, dated Ipswich, May 6, 1776; ordered in Council, May 7, 1776; that commissions be issued; reported commissioned May 7, 1776; *also*, order dated Council chamber, Feb. 12, 1778, directing officers of 4th co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's regt., to make choice of officers in place of Capt. Robert Perkins and said Dodge, Lieutenant, they having received permission to resign their respective commissions.

EPHRAIM DORMAN, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

NATHANIEL DORMAN, sergeant, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

AMOS DWENNELL, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 2, 1775; service, 3 mos. 7 days.

AMOS DWINELL, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; company return [probably Oct. 1775]; age, 20 years; reported enlisted May 2, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775.

BARTHOLOMEW DWINIL, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 days.

DANIEL EASTY, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days; *also*, Capt. John Davis's co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's regt.; enlisted Oct. 13, 1778; discharged Dec. 15, 1778; service, 2 mos. 5 days, travel included; company detached to guard and fortify posts at and about Boston.

WILLIAM EASTY, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

"FORTAIN" EMERSON, (also given Foster), list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Capt. Stephen Perkins's and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick's cos., 3d Essex Co. regt., sworn to in Essex Co., Feb. 18, 1778; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Thomas's co., Col. Marchol's (Marshall's) regt.; enlistment, 3 years.

JESSE EMERY, Boxford, (also given Topsfield), return dated Boxford, Feb. 13, 1778, made by a committee appointed to raise one-seventh part of the male inhabitants of the town of Boxford to serve in the Continental Army; residence, Boxford; engaged for town of Boxford; joined Capt. Samuel Carr's co., Col. J. Wesson's regt.; term to expire Jan. 1, 1780; *also*, priv., Capt. Samuel Carr's co., Col. James Wesson's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from March 19, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1780; residence, Topsfield; credited to town of Boxford; *also*, descriptive list made up from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; age, 31 years; stature, 5 ft. 9 in.; complexion, dark; hair, dark; occupation, mason; birthplace, Topsfield; residence, Topsfield; en-

listed March 19, 1777, by Capt. Carr at Boxford; joined Capt. Samuel Carr's co., 8th regt. commanded by Col. Michael Jackson; enlistment, during war.

BENJAMIN EMMERTON, sergeant, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home April 25, 1777; service, 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island. Roll dated Warren.

JOHN FAVER, corporal, Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for mileage from Albany home; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

JOHN FAVOR, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

DANIEL FISHER, descriptive list of men raised by the town of Topsfield to serve in the Continental Army, agreeable to resolve of April 20, 1778, dated May 30, 1778; Capt. Herrick's co.; age, 28 years; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; reported rejected by the Muster Master General as unfit for service.

NATHANIEL FISK, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 days.

SAMUEL FISK, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 days.

DANIEL FLOOD, descriptive list of men raised in Essex Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill; Capt. Cummings's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; age, 36 years; stature, 5 ft. 11 in.; complexion, light; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; arrived at Fishkill, June 1778; *also*, private, Capt. Benjamin Peabody's co., Lieut. Col. Commandant Enoch Putnam's regt.; enlisted Sept. 18, 1781; discharged Dec. 2, 1781; service, 2 mos. 27 days, travel included; regiment raised in Essex and Plymouth countries to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months.

JOHN FLOOD, descriptive list of men raised in Essex Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill;

Capt. Cummings's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; age, 19 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, light; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; arrived at Fishkill, June 17, 1778.

STEPHEN FOSTER, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 day.

FORTUNE FREEMAN, (also given Salem), priv., Colonel's co., Col. Thomas Marshall's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Sept. 7, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; residence, Topsfield; *also*, (late) Capt. Philip Thomas's co., Col. Thomas Marshall's (10th) regt.; return for clothing delivered for the year 1778; *also*, Capt. Thomas's co., Col. Marshall's regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1779, dated West Point; enlisted Sept. 7, 1777; enlistment, 3 years; *also*, Colonel's co., Col. Marshall's regt.; muster roll for April, 1779, dated West Point; *also*, same co. and regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780 to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list endorsed "West Point, Jan. 11, 1781;" Capt. William Parks's co., Col. Benjamin Tupper's (10th) regt.; age, 37 (also given 36) years; stature, 5 ft. 10 in.; complexion, negro; hair, black; residence, Topsfield; enlisted Dec. 23, 1779, by Capt. Parks; enlistment, during war; *also*, private, Col. Benjamin Tupper's (10th) regt.; service, from Jan. 1, 1781, 24 mos.; *also*, 10th Mass. regt.; list dated Boston, Jan. 28, 1803, returned by John Avery, Secretary, and J. Jackson, Treasurer, of men who had enlisted into the Continental Army and actually served 3 years, and were accordingly entitled to gratuities under resolves of March 4, 1801, and June 19, 1801; residence, Salem; said Freeman credited with \$20.

ROBERT GAGE, priv., Capt. Jeremiah Putnam's co., Col. Nathan Tyler's regt.; enlisted July 28, 1779; service to Dec. 1, 1779, 4 mos. 3 days, at Rhode Island; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay roll for Dec., 1779, allowing 1 mo., 5 days service at Rhode Island.

BARTHOLOMEW GALE, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

WILLIAM GALLOP, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

ISAAC GIDDING, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d (Essex Co.) regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

SAMUEL GILES, return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Capt. Stephen Perkins's and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick's cos., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., sworn to in Essex Co., Feb. 18, 1778; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Page's co., Col. Francis's regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, corporal, Capt. Samuel Page's co., Col. Benjamin Tupper's (15th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from March 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*, Capt. Samuel Page's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; rations allowed from date of enlistment, March 1, 1777, to time of arrival at Bennington; credited with 24 days allowance; the Captain and 1st Lieutenant to march April 1, 1777, the rest to march March 12, 1777; *also*, Maj. William Lithgow's co., Col. Benjamin Tupper's (15th) regt.; muster roll for March, 1779, dated West Point; *also*, same co. and regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to March 1, 1780; reported discharged March 1, 1780.

TIMOTHY GILMAN, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

BENJAMIN GOLD, lieut., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d (Essex Co.) regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

DANIEL GOLD, corporal, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d (Essex Co.) regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

ZACCHEUS GOLD, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home

Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

——— GOULD, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

BENJAMIN GOULD, corporal, Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days; *also*, Sergeant, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 3 (also given May 2), 1775; service, 3 mos. 6 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 23 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, Ensign, Capt. Gideon Parker's co., Col. Moses Little's (12th) regt.; engaged Jan. 1, 1776; said Gould reported as at Cambridge; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt.; return for rations allowed officers of said regiment, sworn to in Middlesex Co., June 5, 1778; said Gould credited with rations from Aug. 14, 1777, to Dec. 12, 1777; *also*, 1st Lieutenant, Capt. Nehemiah Herrick's (19th) co., 3d Essex Co., regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers [year not given]; *also*, Captain, 9th co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers; commissioned July 3, 1780; *also*, Captain, Col. Wade's (Essex Co.) regt.; entered service June 29, 1780; discharged Oct. 10, 1780; service 3 mos. 24 days, travel included; company raised to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months.

DANIEL GOULD, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 23, 1775; service, 2 mos. 14 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 20 years.; reported enlisted May 2, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, private, Capt. Nathaniel Wade's co.; return of men who engaged for the year 1776, dated Jan. 7, 1776; enlisted Nov. 20, 1775; *also*, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; service from April 1, 1778, 2 mos. 26 days; *also*, 3d Corporal; company receipt given to Capt. John Dodge, for wages, dated Camp Winter Hill, June 21, 1778; said Gould allowed wages for 28 days service in April and the month of May.

JOHN GOULD, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

JOHN GOULD, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

JOHN GOULD, 3d., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

JOSEPH GOULD, captain of a company of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days; *also*, official record of a ballot by the House of Representatives, dated Feb. 14, 1776; said Gould chosen 2d Major, Col. Jonathan Cogswell's, Jr's (3d Essex Co.) regt. of Mass. militia; appointment concurred in by Council Feb. 14, 1776; reported commissioned Feb. 15, 1776; *also*, list of officers chosen by the several companies in the 3d Essex Co. regt., as returned by said Gould and others, field officers, dated Ipswich, May 6, 1776; ordered in Council May 7, 1776, that said officers be commissioned.

NATHANIEL GOULD, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

SAMUEL GOULD, priv., Capt. Nathaniel Wade's co.; return of men who enlisted for the year 1776, dated Jan. 17, 1776; enlisted Dec. 6, 1775; *also*, account dated March 22, 1776; of clothing delivered officers and men of Col. Little's regt. in 1776; *also*, Capt. Nathaniel Wade's co., Col. Moses Little's (12th) regt.; muster roll endorsed "1776".

SAMUEL GOULD, descriptive list of men raised in Essex Co. to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 9 months, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Capt. James Tisdale, at Springfield, Aug. 23, 1779; Capt. Herrick's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; age, 20 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 6 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Topsfield; *also*, return dated Boxford, Dec. 8, 1779, of men mustered by John Cushing, master for Essex Co., to join the Continental Army for the term of 9 months, agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779; *also*, receipt given to Capt. James Tisdale, for equipments, dated Springfield, Aug. 22, 1779, signed by said

Gould and others; *also*, descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner, by Col. Timothy Bigelow, at Springfield, Oct. 1, 1780; age, 21 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, light; engaged for town of Topsfield; arrived at Springfield Sept. 11, 1780; marched to camp Oct. 1, 1780, under command of Lieut. Lynde; *also*, list of men raised for the 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; *also*, pay roll for 6 months men raised by the town of Topsfield for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched Sept. 1, 1780; discharged Dec. 12, 1780; service, 3 mos., 23 days, travel included.

SIMON GOULD, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

THOMAS GOULD, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co., Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

TIMOTHY GOURDIN, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; travel allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

DANIEL GUILD, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wiggelsworth's (Wigglesworth's) regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance from Albany home; warrant allowed in Council, Jan. 30, 1777.

NATHANIEL HAMMON, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

BENJAMIN HARDY, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Hardy; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

EBENEZER HARDY, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Hardy; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

JEREMIAH HATCH, account rendered by the selectmen of Topsfield, of bounties paid said Hatch and others by the several classes of said town to serve in the Continental Army for 3 years or during the war, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; paid Hatch received bounty of class No. 9, Zaccheus Gould, chairman; *also*, fifer, Capt. Tisdale's co., Col. John Greateon's (3d) regt.; muster roll for June, 1781, dated Phillipsborough; *also*, muster rolls for Aug. and Sept., 1781, dated Camp Peekskill; *also*, muster roll for Oct. and Nov., 1781, dated Camp Highlands; *also*, muster rolls for Dec., 1781 - Feb., 1782, dated Hutts, New Boston; *also*, descriptive list dated Hutts, New Boston, May 13, 1782; Capt. James Tisdale's co., Col. John Greateon's (3d) regt.; age, 17 years; stature, 5 ft. (also given 4 ft. 10 in.); complexion, dark; hair, dark; eyes, dark; occupation, yeoman (also given laborer); residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of Winchendon; enlisted April 10 (also given April 20), 1781; enlistment, during war; *also*, Capt. Tisdale's co.; account current for clothing and supplies between Jan. 11, 1782, and June 30, 1782; reported transferred to Capt. Woodbridge's co., June 10, 1782.

— HERICK, sergeant, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; pay roll for travel allowance to camp and home, etc., sworn to Nov. 29, 1776; said Herick credited with 2 days allowance; company drafted from Amesbury; Newbury, Rowley, Ipswich, Topsfield, Wenham and Lynn.

NEHEMIAH HERICK, sergeant, Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of minute-men, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

NATHANIEL HERRICK, (also given Beverly) priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowances, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Herrick; warrant allowed in council Jan. 30, 1777; *also*, return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Capt. Stephen Perkins's and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick's cos., 3d Essex Co. regt., sworn to in Essex Co., Feb. 18, 1778; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Fairfield's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; term during war (also given 3 years); *also*, priv., Capt. Peter Page's co., Col. Calvin Smith's (late Wigglesworth's) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; residence, Beverly; *also*, Capt. Joseph McNall's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; muster roll for May, 1778, dated Camp at Valley Forge; reported mustered by Esq. Cushing; *also*, same co. and regt. pay roll for Oct., 1778; *also*, same co. and regt.; return

of men who were in service before Aug. 15, 1777, and who had not been absent subsequently except on furlough, dated Boston, March 29, 1779; *also*, Capt. Page's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; pay roll for March and April, 1779, dated Providence; enlisted Dec. 20, 1776; reported on command at Boston Neck; *also*, Capt. Fowle's co., Col. Smith's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts made up for the year 1780; reported discharged Jan. 1, 1780.

RICHARD HINE, receipt dated Topsfield, Sept. 24, 1781, signed by Thomas Porter, for bounty paid said Hine by Capt. Jacob Gould to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 3 years; *also*, sergeant, Capt. Adams Bailey's co., Col. John Bailey's (2d) regt. commanded by Lieut. Col. Sprout subsequent to Jan. 1, 1781; muster roll made up from Jan. 1, 1780, to Jan. 1, 1782; appointed Sept. 3, 1781; term 3 years.

BENJAMIN HOBBS, corporal, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775; service, 3 mos. 5 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 24 years.

DAVID HOBBS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, list of men returned as serving on main guard at Prospect Hill under Col. L. Baldwin, dated July 16, 1775.

ISAAC HOBBS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; service, 2 mos. 22 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 28 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775.

JONATHAN HOBBS, (also given Ipswich), priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home April 25, 1777; service, 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island, including travel (8 days) to and from camp; roll dated Warren; company raised for 2 months.

DAVID HOBBS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in

Northern department; mileage from Peekskill home (275 miles) allowed; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

HEZEKIAH HODGKINS, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wiggelsworth's (Wigglesworth's) regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Hodgkins; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777; *also*, sergeant, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., General Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage from Peekskill home (275 miles) allowed; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

HEZEKIAH HODGSKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

AMOS HOOD, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (19th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 10, 1775; service, 2 mos. 27 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 19 yrs.; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775.

BENJAMIN HOOD, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co. of minute-men, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; enlisted Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 days, including 12 days (250 miles) travel home; roll dated North Castle.

JOHN HOOD, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 23, 1775; service, 2 mos. 14 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 16 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, private, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enlisted Nov. 12, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, 4 mos. 22 days, at Charlestown and Cambridge; *also*, list of men raised in Essex Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, agreeable to resolve of April 20, 1778, returned as received of Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Capt. John Santford, of Col. Malcom's regt.; engaged for town of Topsfield; *also*, list of men returned as mustered by Henry Rutgers, Jr., Deputy Muster Master, dated Fishkill, Aug. 1, 1778; arrived at Fishkill, June 17, 1778; *also*, priv., Capt. Joseph Hodgkins's co.,

Col. Timothy Bigelow's regt.; pay rolls for Feb.-April, 1779, dated Providence; enlistment, 9 mos.; reported discharged March 24, 1779; *also*, Capt. Thomas Cumming's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt.; enlisted Oct. 14, 1779; discharged Nov. 22, 1779; service, 1 mo. 20 days, at Claverack, including travel (240 miles) home; regiment detached from militia of Suffolk and Essex counties to reinforce army under Gen. Washington; *also*, sergeant, Capt. Benjamin Gould's co., Col. Wade's (Essex Co.) regt.; enlisted July 6, 1780; discharged Oct. 10, 1780; service, 3 mos., 17 days, including 12 days (240 miles) travel home; company raised to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months. [See John Flood.]

JOSEPH HOOD, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 4, 1775; service, 3 mos., 5 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 27 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, corporal, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Pickering's regt.; marched Dec. 16, 1776; discharged March 15, 1777; service, 3 mos., 16 days, including 16 days (340 miles) travel home; *also*, company receipt for mileage home, given to Capt. John Dodge, dated Springfield, March 16, 1777, signed by said Hood and others; *also*, priv., Capt. John Dodge's detachment of militia, Col. Gerrish's regt.; muster roll for Feb., 1778, dated Winter Hill; service guarding Gen. Burgoyne's army; *also*, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enlisted Nov. 12, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, 4 mos., 22 days, at Charlestown and Cambridge; *also*, sergeant, Capt. Thomas Cumming's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt.; entered service Oct. 14, 1779; discharged Nov. 22, 1779; service, 1 mo., 20 days, at Claverack, including travel (240 miles) home; regiment detached from militia of Essex and Suffolk counties to reinforce army under Gen. Washington.

RICHARD HOOD, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marked on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 10, 1775; service, 2 mos. 27 days; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775. [See Richard Wood]

IVORY HOVEY, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowances, etc., from Albany home;

220 miles travel allowed said Hovey; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777; *also*, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage (275 miles) allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d (Essex Co.) regt.; roll certified at Ipswich.

ELNATHAN HUBBARD, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt.; Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home, Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage from Peekskill home (275 miles) allowed; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt. Roll certified at Ipswich.

JONATHAN HUBBARD, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home April 25, 1777; service 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island, including travel (8 days) to and from camp; company raised for 2 months. Roll certified at Warren.

BENJAMIN KIMBALL, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days; *also*, corporal, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 22, 1775; service, 2 mos. 15 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 20 years; enlisted May 2, 1775; discharged Aug. 5, 1775; reported deceased.

JACOB KIMBALL, sergeant, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 days.

JACOB KIMBALL, fifer, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 22, 1775; service, 2 mos. 15 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 14 years; reported enlisted May 2, 1775; discharged Oct. 2, 1775.

EBENEZER KINGH, corporal, Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

AARON KNEELAND, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Dodge's detachment of militia, Col. Gerrish's regt.; muster roll for Feb., 1778, dated Winter Hill; service guarding Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne's army; *also*, Capt. John Dodge's

co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enlisted Nov. 12, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, 4 mos. 22 days, at Charlestown and Cambridge.

ENOS KNIGHT, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

ELEAZER LAKE, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

ELEAZER LAKE, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JONATHAN LAMBSON, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 23, 1775; service, 2 mos. 14 days.

JOHN LAMSON, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 19 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; priv., Capt. John Dodge's detachment of militia, Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt.; muster roll for Feb., 1778, dated Winter Hill; service guarding Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne's army; *also*, Capt. Dodge's co., Col. Gerrish's regt. of guards; enlisted Nov. 12, 1777; service to April 3, 1778, 4 mos. 22 days, at Charlestown and Cambridge.

JOSIAH LAMSON, corporal, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, sergeant, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; engaged Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 days, including 12 days (250 miles) travel home; roll dated North Castle.

JOHN LEFAVOUR, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

AMOS LOW (also given Ipswich), priv. Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 24, 1775; service, 2 mos. 13 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct.,

1775]; age, 21 years; enlisted May 2, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, priv. Capt. Benjamin Adams's co., Col. Johnson's regt.; enlisted Aug. 27, 1777; discharged Oct. 30 (also given Nov. 30), 1777; service, 2 mos. 5 (also given 2 mos. 3) days, with Northern army.

JONATHAN LOW, priv., Capt. James Mallon's co.; enlisted Oct. 8, 1779; discharged Nov. 10, 1779; service, 1 mo. 5 days, under Maj. Gen. Hancock, at Castle Island; company raised in Essex Co.

PHILIP MCKENSIRE, descriptive list of men raised in Essex Co. for the term of nine months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill; age, 22 years; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, dark; engaged for town of Topsfield; arrived at Fishkill, June 17, 1778.

PHILIP MCKINZIE, priv., Capt. Jeremiah Putnam's co., Col. Nathan Tyler's regt.; pay roll for Dec., 1779, allowing 1 mo. 5 days service at Rhode Island, travel (106 miles) included.

PATRICK McMERY, priv., Colonel's co., Col. Thomas Marshall's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 13, 1779; residence, Topsfield; *also*, Capt. Philip Thomas's (5th) co., Col. Marshall's regt.; subsistence allowed from date of enlistment, Jan. 15, 1777, to Feb. 6, 1777; credited with 23 days allowance; subsistence also allowed for 11 days (220 miles) travel on march from Boston to Bennington; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1779, dated West Point; enlisted Dec. 31, 1776; enlistment 3 years.

THOMAS MORE, ensign, Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

STEPHEN MORSE, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wiggelsworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Morse; reported did not join the company until after the travel allowance was paid at Ticonderoga and was allowed 130 miles additional; warrant allowed in council Jan. 30, 1777.

GEORGE NELSON (also given Salem), list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Page's co., Col. Francis's regt.; term 3 years; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental

Army from 1st Essex Co. regt., sworn to at Salem by Joseph Sprague, 1st military officer of said town; residence, Salem; engaged for town of Salem; joined Capt. Page's co., Col. Francis's regt.; term, 3 years or during war; *also*, priv., Capt. Samuel Page's co., Col. Benjamin Tupper's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from March 1, 1777, to March 1, 1780; reported discharged; *also*, Capt. Samuel Page's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; subsistence allowed from date of enlistment, March 1, 1777, to time of arrival at Bennington; credited with 24 days allowance; the Captain and 1st Lieutenant to march April 1, 1777, the rest to march March 12, 1777; *also*, Maj. William Lithgow's co., Col. Tupper's regt.; muster roll dated West Point, April 5, 1779.

FREE PARKER, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Parker; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

"BIMSLY" PEABODY, Middleton (also given Topsfield) priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 2, 1775; service, 3 mos. 7 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; age, 20 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775.

JACOB PEABODY, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 2 1/2 days.

JOSEPH PEABODY, Boxford (also given Topsfield). Return made by a committee appointed to raise one-seventh part of the male inhabitants of the town of Boxford to serve in the Continental Army; engaged for town of Boxford; joined Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; term to expire Jan. 1, 1780; *also*, list of men raised to serve in Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d) Essex Co. regt., as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Haffield White's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; term 3 years; *also*, priv., Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's 4th (also given 5th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from April 15, 1777 to April 14, 1780.

SETH PEABODY (also given Wells), return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt.; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of

Topsfield; joined Capt. Merrill's co., Col. Brewer's regt.; enlistment 3 years; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick; *also*, priv., Capt. Hitchcock's co., Col. Ebenezer Sprout's (12th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from May 15, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1780; residence Wells; credited to town of Wells; *also*, Capt. Daniel Merrill's co., Col. Samuel Brewer's regt.; subsistence allowed from date of enlistment March 15, 1777; to May 30, 1777; credited with 77 rations; *also*, Capt. Daniel Merrill's co., Col. Samuel Brewer's regt.; return [year not given] mustered at Boxford; *also*, descriptive list dated Feb. 3, 1781. Capt. Luke Hitchcock's co., 1st. Mass. regt.; age 34 years; stature, 5 ft. 7 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; occupation, carpenter; birthplace, Topsfield; residence, Topsfield; enlisted April 1, 1780, by Lieut. Miller, at West Point; enlistment, during war; *also*, priv., Capt. Luke Hitchcock's co., Col. Joseph Vose's regt.; muster roll for April 1782, dated Garrison West Point; reported transferred to the sappers.

JOHN PEABODY, sergeant, Capt. Joseph Gould's co., of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 2 days.

MOSES PERKINS, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 3 days.

THOMAS PERKINS, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 5 days.

THOMAS PERKINS, 3rd., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt.; which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 5 days.

DANIEL PERKINS, account sworn to in Essex Co., rendered by the Selectmen of Topsfield, of bounties paid said Perkins and others by the several classes of said town to serve in the Continental Army for 3 years or during the war, agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780; said Perkins received bounty of class No. 13, David Balch Chairman; *also*, descriptive list of men in Continental service; Capt. Turner's co., Lieut. Col. Brooks's (7th) regt.; age, 18 years; stature, 5 ft. 3 in.; complexion, dark; hair dark; occupation, farmer; residence, Topsfield; engaged April 1, 1781; term, 3 years; *also*, priv., Capt. Asa Coburn's co., Lieut. Col. John Brooks's (7th) regt., muster roll for May, 1781, dated West Point;

also, muster roll for June, 1781; reported on command at West Point; *also*, Capt. Coburn's (8th) co., Lieut. Col. Brooks's regt.; muster roll for Dec. 1781, certified at York Hutts; *also*, Capt. Jonathan Felts co., Lieut. Col. Brooks's regt.; muster rolls for Jan. and Feb., 1782, dated York Hutts; *also*, 2d. co.; entry dated Dec. 27, [1783] of an order for wages for May-Dec. [year not given] appearing in a register of orders accepted on account of wages, etc.

DAVID PERKINS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance to camp and home, etc., sworn to Nov. 29, 1776; said Perkins credited with allowance for 2 days (40 miles) travel; company drafted from Amesbury, Newbury, Rowley, Ipswich, Topsfield, Wenham, and Lynn.

DAVID PERKINS, 2d Lieut., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 2 1/2 days; *also*, 2d Lieut., Capt. Stephen Perkins's (4th) co. 3d Essex Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen by the several companies in said regiment as returned by Jonathan Cogswell, Jr., and others, field officers, dated Ipswich, May 6, 1776; ordered in Council May 7, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned May 7, 1776; *also*, 2d Lieut., Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Gerrish's detachment of militia; muster rolls for Feb. 1778, dated Winter Hill; detached Nov. 5, 1777; service guarding Gen. Burgoyne's army; *also*, resignation dated Topsfield, May 11, 1778, signed by said Perkins, resigning his commission as 2d Lieut., Capt. Perkins's (4th) co., Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (Essex Co.) regt., on account of advanced years; ordered in Council May 25, 1778, that the resignation be accepted.

DAVID PERKINS, descriptive list of men in Continental service; Capt. Jonathan Felt's co., Lieut. Col. J. Brooks's (7th) regt.; age 17 years; stature, 5 ft. 2 in.; complexion, light; hair, dark; occupation, laborer; residence, Topsfield; enlisted April 1, 1782; enlistment, 3 years.

ELIJAH PERKINS, drummer, Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 5 days.

ELISHA PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 2 1/2 days.

EZRA PERKINS, corporal, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 2 1/2 days; *also*,

Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; company return probably [Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 23 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775.

JOHN PERKINS, (also given Ipswich); priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 10, 1775; service, 2 mos. 27 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 22 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt.; as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick, sworn to in Essex Co. Feb. 18, 1778; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Hogskins's (Hodgkin's) co., Col. Biglo's (Bigelow's) regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, priv., Capt. Houdin's co., Col. Timothy Bigelow's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to April 21, 1780; residence, Ipswich.

JOSEPH PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, service 2 1/2 days.

JOSEPH PERKINS, ensign, Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Perkins; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

MOSES PERKINS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777, discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage for 275 miles allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

MOSES PERKINS, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt.; which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 5 days.

MOSES PERKINS, 3d, return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., dated Ipswich Sept. 30, 1777; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; enlistment to expire Jan. 10, 1777; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick, sworn to in Essex Co., Feb. 18, 1778; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for

town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; enlistment, 8 months, to expire Jan. 10, 1778.

OLIVER PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

ROBERT PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

SAMUEL PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

STEPHEN PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 1 day; *also*, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home April 25, 1777; service, 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island, including travel (8 days) to and from camp; roll certified at Warren.

STEPHEN PERKINS, Captain of a company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; *also*, Captain 4th co., 3d Essex Co. regt. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen by the several companies in said regiment, as returned by Jonathan Cogswell, Jr., and others, field officers, dated Ipswich, May 6, 1776; ordered in Council May 7, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned May 7, 1776; *also*, Capt., Col. Jonathan Cogswell, Jr.'s regt.; general return dated Ipswich, Sept. 30, 1776, made by Brig. Michael Farley to Maj. Gen. James Warren, of officers of a regiment drafted from said Farley's brigade and ordered to march to Horse Neck, agreeable to resolve of Sept. 12, 1776; company drafted from 3d Essex Co. regt.; *also*, Capt., Col. Cogswell's regt.; engaged Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 (also given 2 mos. 8) days, including 12 days (250 miles) travel home; roll dated North Castle; *also*, Council order dated Feb. 12, 1778, directing Col. Jonathan Cogswell to cause the 4th co. in his regiment, together with the alarm list within the limits of the same, to assemble and make choice of officers in place of said Perkins, Capt. and Lieut. Solomon Dodge, they having received permission to resign their respective commissions.

THOMAS PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days.

THOMAS PERKINS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 22 years; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Dec. 11, 1775.

THOMAS PERKINS, priv., Capt. Nathaniel Wade's co.; return of men who engaged for the year 1776; enlisted Jan. 23, 1776; *also*, Col. Little's regt.; account of clothing delivered, dated March 22, 1776; *also*, Capt. Nathaniel Wade's co., Col. Moses Little's (12th) regt.; muster roll endorsed "1776".

THOMAS PERKINS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage (275 miles) allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

WILLIAM PERKINS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brig.; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos. in Northern department; mileage for 275 miles allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from the 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

WILLIAM PERKINS, descriptive list of men raised in Essex Co. for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill, agreeable to resolve of April 20, 1778, returned as received of Jonathan Warner, Commissioner, by Capt. John Santford, of Col. Malcolm's regt.; Capt. Herrick's co.; age, 22 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, dark; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; *also*, list of men returned as mustered by Henry Rutgers, Jr., Deputy Muster Master, dated Fishkill, Aug. 1, 1778; arrived at Fishkill June 17, 1778.

ZEBULON PERKINS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 day; *also*, Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; enlisted Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 days, including 12 days (250 miles) travel home; roll dated North Castle.

MOSES PERSON, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Person; reported as not having joined the company until after the travel allowance was paid at Ticonderoga and in consequence was allowed 130 miles in addition to above allowance; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

THOMAS PERKINS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug 1, 1775; enlisted May 17, 1775; service, 2 mos. 20 days.

DANIEL PORTER, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col.

John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

THOMAS PORTER, sergeant, Capt. Joseph Goulds co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JOHN RAY, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt.; which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

JOHN RAY, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

WILLIAM RAY, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JOHN REA, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance to camp and home, etc., sworn to Nov. 29, 1776; said Rea credited with allowance for 2 days (40 miles) travel; company drafted from Amesbury, Newbury, Rowley, Ipswich, Topsfield, Wenham and Lynn.

WILLIAM REA, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Page's co., Col. Francis's regt.; term 3 years; *also*, private, Capt. Samuel Page's co., Col. Benjamin Tupper's regt., Continental Army pay accounts for service from Feb. 26, 1777, to Feb. 26, 1780; reported discharged Feb. 26, 1780; *also*, Capt. Page's co., Col. Ebenezer Francis's regt.; subsistence allowed from date of enlistment, Feb. 26, [1777], to time of arrival at Bennington; credited with 27 days allowance; the Captain and 1st Lieutenant to march April, 1777, the rest to march March 12, 1777.

JOB SHERBURNE, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brig.; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service 4 mos. in Northern department; mileage (276 miles) allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

ANDREW SMITH, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt.; Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service 4 mos. in Nor-

thern department; mileage from Peekskill home (275 miles) allowed; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

ANDREW SMITH, priv., Capt. Benjamin Gould's co., Col. Wade's regt.; entered service July 6, 1780; discharged Oct. 10, 1780; service 3 mos. 17 days, including 12 days (240 miles) travel home; regiment raised in Essex Co. to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months. Roll dated Topsfield.

NATHANIEL SMITH, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage (275 miles) allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regt.

JOSEPH SYMANS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Little's regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 2, 1775; service, 3 mos. 7 days; reported as serving in room of Isaac Perkins.

JACOB SYMONDS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 day; reported returned home.

JOS. SYMONDS, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; reported returned home.

MOSES THOMAS, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt., as returned by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Marsh's co., Col. Marshal's regt., term, 3 years; reported a transient; *also*, priv., Colonel's co., Col. Thomas Marshall's (10th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; reported discharged Dec. 13, 1779; *also*, Capt. Phillip Thomas's (5th) co., Col. Marshall's regt.; subsistence allowed from date of entering service, Dec. 12, 1776, to Feb. 6, 1777; credited with 57 days allowance; subsistence also allowed for 11 days (220 miles) travel on march from Boston to Bennington; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for Jan. 1779, dated West Point; enlisted Dec. 13, 1776; reported on furlough by leave of Gen. Paterson for 2 months from Jan. 18 [year not given]; *also*, Colonel's co., Col. Marshall's regt.; muster roll for April, 1779, dated West Point; *also*, Capt. Benjamin Gould's co., Col. Wade's regt.; entered service July 6, 1780; discharged Oct.

10, 1780; service, 3 mos. 17 days, including 12 days (240 miles) travel home; regiment raised in Essex Co. to reinforce Continental Army for 3 months.

PHILIP THOMAS, Rindge (also given Topsfield), 2d Lieut., Capt. James Gray's co., Col. Marshall's regt.; list of officers, commissioned July 5, 1776; regiment raised for defence of Boston; *also*, 2d Lieut., Capt. Gray's co., Col. Thomas Marshall's regt.; list of officers to be commissioned, as returned by Col. Marshall; ordered in Council Sept. 7, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; *also*, 2d Lieut., Capt. Gray's co., Col. Marshall's regt.; entered service May 14, 1776; service to Nov. 1, 1776, 5 mos. 18 days; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay roll for Nov., 1776; *also*, Captain, Col. Marshall's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777 to Jan. 14, 1779; reported deranged Jan. 14 (also given Jan. 1), 1779; *also*, Capt., Col. Marshall's regt.; list of officers in the Continental Army; ordered in Council Jan. 30, 1777, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned Jan. 30, 1777; *also*, Captain, same regt.; subsistence allowed from date of entering service, Dec. 3, 1776 to Feb. 6, 1777; credited with 66 days allowance; subsistence also allowed for 11 days (220 miles) travel on march from Boston to Bennington; *also*, Capt., 5th co., Col. Marshall's regt.; muster roll of field, staff and commissioned officers for Jan. 1779, dated West Point; appointed Nov. 6, 1776; reported as on furlough from Jan. 17, 1779, to April 1, 1779, 73 days, by leave of Gen. McDougal; *also*, Capt., Gen. Lovell's detachment of militia; return of effectives, dated Majorbagaduce, Aug. 12, 1776.

NATHANIEL TILER, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc. from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Tiler; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

ARCHELAUS TOWN, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

DAVID TOWN, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 3 days.

DAVID TOWN, JR., sergeant, Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 5 days.

EPHRAIM TOWN, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

EPHRAIM TOWN [?], JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JEREMIAH TOWN, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 days.

JOSEPH TOWN, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JOSEPH TOWN, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

JOSHUA TOWN, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

STEPHEN TOWN, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance, etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Town; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

STEPHEN TOWN, JR., priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 5 days.

WILLIAM TOWN, priv., Capt. Joseph Gould's co. of militia, Col. John Backer's (Baker's) regt., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 days.

DANIEL TOWNE, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 1 day; reported returned home; *also*, Capt. Perkins's co., Col. Cogswell's regt.; enlisted Sept. 22, 1776; discharged Nov. 16, 1776; service, 2 mos. 7 days, including 12 days (250 miles) travel home; roll dated North Castle.

JACOB TOWNE, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service 2 1/2 days; reported returned home.

ARCHELAUS TOWNS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home April 25, 1777; service, 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island. Roll certified at Warren.

JOSHUA TOWNS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 6, 1775; service, 3 mos. 3 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age 23 years; *also*, Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home April 25, 1777; service, 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island, roll certified at Warren.

STEPHEN TOWNS, priv., Capt. John Baker's co., Col. Moses Little's (17th) regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 15, 1775; service, 2 mos. 22 days; *also*, company return [probably Oct., 1775]; enlisted May 2, 1775; age, 26 years; *also*, order for money in lieu of bounty coat dated Dec. 11, 1775.

JOHN TUTTLE, Lynn (also given Topsfield), list endorsed "Camp at Cambridge June 13th, 1775," of men belonging to Col. Samuel Gerrish's regt. who took the oath in Middlesex Co., June 10, 1775, required by Congress to be taken by the Mass. Army, as returned by [Capt.] Samuel Sprague; *also*, priv., Capt. Sprague's (9th) co., Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin's (late Col. Gerrish's) 38th regt.; muster roll dated Aug. 1, 1775; enlisted May 14, 1775; service, 2 mos. 23 days; *also*, pay abstract for Aug., 1775, dated Chelsea; *also*, company return dated Chelsea, Oct. 2, 1775; *also*, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Camp at Chelsea, Dec. 30, 1775; *also*, return of men enlisted by Ensign Abijah Hastings to serve in the Continental Army for the term of 1 year from the last of Dec., 1775, dated Dec. 22, 1775, and endorsed "Cap't R Doges Comy"; *also*, priv., Capt. Richard Dodge's co., Col. Baldwin's (26th) regt.; abstract for advance pay for Jan. 1776, etc.; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay abstract for Feb., March and April, 1776; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from 1st Essex Co. regt., sworn to at Salem by John Flagg, 1st military officer of the town of Lynn; residence, Lynn; engaged for town of Lynn; joined Capt. Goodale's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, list of men raised to serve in the Continental Army, as returned by Capt. Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; term, 3 years; *also*, priv., Colonel's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's 5th (also given 4th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from March 5, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; *also*,

Capt. John William's co., Col. Putnam's regt.; return dated Albany, Feb. 9, 1778; mustered by John Cushing, Esq.; *also*, Capt. Moses McFarland's corps of invalids; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1780, to Dec. 31, 1780; term, during war; reported transferred from Col. Putnam's regt.; also reported discharged; *also*, Capt. McFarland's co. of invalids stationed at Boston, Col. Nicola's regt.; inspection return dated Aug. 1, 1780.

WILLIAM TUTTLE, return of men raised to serve in the Continental Army from Col. Jonathan Cogswell's (3d Essex Co.) regt.; residence, Topsfield; enlisted for town of Topsfield; joined Capt. Whipple's co., Col. Rufus Putnam's regt.; enlistment 3 years; *also*, priv., Capt. Job Whipple's co., Col. Putnam's (4th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from May 14, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1780; *also*, descriptive list dated West Point, Jan. 10, 1781; Light Infantry co., Col. Putnam's (5th) regt.; rank, private; age, 21 years, 1 mo.; stature, 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, dark; hair, dark; eyes, dark; residence, Topsfield; enlisted April 14, 1779, by Col. Putnam; enlistment, during war; *also*, priv., Capt. Joshua Benson's (Light Infantry) co., Col. Putnam's regt.; muster roll for Jan., 1781, dated Garrison West Point.

JOSEPH URINE, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt.; Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos., in Northern department; mileage (275 miles) allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d [Essex Co.] regiment.

STEPHEN VALLUE, corporal, (also given Cherry Valley, N. Y.) Capt. Samuel Page's co., Col. Benjamin Tupper's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from June 3, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; residence, Topsfield; reported as serving 5 mos. 28 days as private, 25 mos. as corporal; *also*, corporal, same co. and regt.; return dated Jan. 25, 1778; residence, Cherry Valley; enlisted for town of Cherry Valley; mustered by Col. Verick, Continental Muster Master; *also*, Maj. William Lithgow's co., Col. Tupper's regt.; muster roll for March, 1779, dated West Point; enlisted June 3, 1777; enlistment 3 years.

PETER WALKER (also given Topsham), list of men mustered by Nathaniel Barber, Muster Master for Suffolk Co., dated Boston, Feb. 2, 1777; Capt. Blasdale's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; reported received State bounty; *also*, priv., Lieut. Colonel's co., (late) Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777, to Dec. 31, 1779; resi-

dence, Topsfield; reported promoted to Corporal Aug. 1, 1778, to Sergeant March 13, 1779; *also*, Capt. Nicholas Blasdel's co., Col. Wigglesworth's regt.; return dated Camp Valley Forge Feb. 5, 1778; residence, Topsham; enlisted for town of Topsham; mustered by Maj. Barber, County Muster Master; priv., same co. and regt.; muster roll for May, 1778, dated Camp Valley Forge; reported on command at the Lines; *also*, same co. and regt.; muster roll for June, 1778, dated Camp "Greeage"; *also*, corporal, same co. and regt.; pay roll for Oct. 1778, sworn to at Camp Providence; *also*, sergeant, (late) Lieut. Col. Dudley Coleman's co., (late) Col. Wigglesworth's regt. commanded by Maj. Porter; muster roll for March and April 1779, dated Providence; engaged Dec. 22, 1776; term 3 years.

JOHN WHELOCK, priv., Capt. Joshua French's co., Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regt.; pay abstract for travel allowance etc., from Albany home; 220 miles travel allowed said Whelock; warrant allowed in Council Jan. 30, 1777.

EPHRAIM WILDES, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; reported returned home.

DUDLEY WILDES, company receipt for wages, given to Capt. John Dodge, dated Camp Winter Hill, June 21, 1778; said Wildes allowed wages for 29 days in April, and the month of May, 1778.

MOSES WILDES, account sworn to in Essex Co., Jan. 14, 1782, rendered by the Selectmen of Topsfield, of bounties paid said Wildes and others by the several classes of said town to serve in the Continental Army for 3 years or during the war; said Wildes received bounty of Class No. 8, Thomas Emerson, Chairman.

MOSES WILDES, priv., Capt. Stephen Perkins's co., which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, 2 1/2 days; reported returned home.

ASA WILDS, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.; marched from home Apr. 25, 1777; service, 2 mos. 8 days, at Rhode Island, including travel (8 days) to and from camp. Roll certified at Warren.

DUDLEY WILDS, priv., Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrishe's regt. of guards; service from April 1, 1778, to July —, 1778, 3 mos. 8 days.

EZRA WILDS, priv., Capt. Joseph Eaton's co., Col. Samuel John-

son's regt.; enlisted Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Nov. 29 (also given Nov. 30), 1777; service, 3 mos. 29 days (also given 4 mos.) in Northern department, including 13 days (260 miles) travel home. Roll sworn to in Essex Co., *also*, priv., Capt. John Bodwell's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; service between April 2, 1778 and July 2, 1778, 2 mos. 13 days, at Cambridge; *also*, corporal, Capt. John Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; enlisted Aug. 9, 1778; discharged Dec. 16, 1778; service, 4 mos. 8 days, at Winter Hill; *also*, priv., Capt. Benjamin Peabody's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's (1st) regt.; enlisted Oct. 16, 1779; discharged Nov. 22, 1779; service, 1 mo. 17 days, near Claverack, including 11 days (220 miles) travel home. Roll dated at Middleton. Descriptive list of men raised in Middlesex Co., agreeable to resolve of Dec. 2, 1780, as returned by Joseph Hosmer, Supt. of said county; age, 22 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 5 1/2 in.; complexion, dark; hair, dark; eyes, dark; occupation, farmer (also given cordwainer); engaged for town of Chelmsford; engaged June 12, 1781, term 3 years. Served from March, 1781, to end of war in Sargent's co., Crane's regt. of artillery.—*Pension record*.

THOMAS WILLES, account sworn to in Essex Co., Jan. 14, 1782, rendered by the Selectmen of Topsfield, of bounties paid said Willes and others by the several classes in said town to serve in the Continental Army for 3 years or during the war, agreeable to resolve of Dec 2, 1780; said Willes received bounty of Class No. 3, of which Daniel Boardman was Chairman.

GEORGE WILLIAMS, return dated Boxford, Dec. 8, 1779, of men mustered by John Cushing, Muster Master for Essex Co., to join the Continental Army for the term of 9 mos. agreeable to resolve of June 9, 1779; engaged for the town of Topsfield.

THOMAS WILLIS, descriptive list of men in Continental service; Capt. Turner's co., Lieut.-Col. John Brooks' (7th) regt.; age, 26 yrs.; stature, 5 ft. 5 in.; complexion, light; hair, light; occupation, farmer; residence, Topsfield; engaged for town of Topsfield; engaged Apr. 16, 1781; term 3 years; *also*, priv., Capt. Asa Coburn's co., Lieut.-Col. Brooks's regt.; muster roll for May, 1781, dated West Point; enlisted Apr. 16, 1781; enlistment, 3 years; reported promoted to corporal June 1, 1781; *also*, corporal, same co. and regt., muster rolls for June-Sept. 1781; reported on command with Col. Swift in Sept. 1781; *also*, (late) Capt. Coburn's co. commanded by Lieut. Levi Parker, Lieut.-Col. Brook's regt; muster roll for Oct. and Nov. 1781, dated York Hutts; *also*, 8th co. Lieut.-Col. Brook's regt.; muster roll

for Dec. 1781, certified at York Hutts; *also*, descriptive list dated Feb. 20, 1782; Capt. Jonathan Felt's co., Lieut.-Col. Brook's regt.; age, 26 years; birthplace, Casthshen Ireland; residence, Topsfield; enlisted, Apr. 16, 1781; enlistment, 3 years; *also*, muster rolls for Jan. and Feb. 1782, dated York Hutts; *also*, 2d co.; entry dated Dec. 26, [1783] of an order for wages for May-Dec.

JOSEPH YORK, priv., Capt. Robert Dodge's co., Col. Samuel Johnson's regt., Gen. Warner's brigade; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777; discharged Dec. 14, 1777; service, 4 mos. in Northern department; mileage (275 miles) allowed from Peekskill home; company raised from 3d (Essex Co.) regt.; *also*, 2d sergeant; company receipt for wages, given to Capt. John Dodge, dated Camp Winter Hill, June 21, 1778; said York allowed wages for 28 days in April, and the month of May 1778; *also*, in Capt. Dodge's co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's regt. of guards; service Apr. 1 1778-July -, 1778, 3 mos. 2 days; *also*, sergeant, Capt. Stephen Jenkin's co., Col. Thomas Poor's regt., engaged July 9, 1778, discharged Jan. 29, 1779; service, 7 mos. 4 days, at North River, including 14 days (280 miles) travel home; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay roll for Sept. 1778, dated Fort Clinton; regt. raised for 8 mos. from time of arrival at Peekskill; *also*, same co. and regt.; pay rolls for Nov. and Dec. 1778, dated King's Ferry.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS RELATING TO THE
REVOLUTION, IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
TOWN CLERK, TOPSFIELD

COPIED BY JOHN H. GOULD

At a meeting held January 7, 1777. Committee chosen to take an account of what each person has paid in money towards raising men for the town since the 19th April 1775. Also what service each person has done in said war & at what place; Joseph Gould, Joseph Cummings, Thomas Porter, Thomas Cummings, David Perkins, David Towne, Isaac Averell, Thomas Mower, & Zaccheus Gould.

Meeting adjourned to Feb. 13th. Report not accepted, & Samuel Smith, Israel Clark jr., Eliezer Lake, Solomon Dodge & Dea. John Gould added to committee.

Meeting adjourned to 29th, then to 25th March. Report. We have agreed to recommend to sd Inhabitants that those persons who have advanced money to procure men for the american Service have the same Refunded to them out of the Treasury of sd Town namely :

Averell, Isaac	6-13-4	Foster, Stephen jr.	1-0-0
" Jeremiah	4-0-0	Gould, Zaccheus jr.	1-4-0
" Nathl	12-0-0	Hammond, Nathl	1-16-0
Andrews, Joseph	9-11-0	Hood, Daniel	2-8-0
Boardman, Capt. John	-18-0	Perkins, Capt. Stephen	6-13-4
" Daniel	13-6-8	" Oliver	7-10-0
Baker, Jonathan	13-0-0	" Amos	6-13-4
Batchelder, John	13-6-8	" Samuel	6-13-4
Bradstreet, Saml	9-0-0	" John jr.	18-0-0
" John	6-13-4	" Robert	9-0-0
Cummings, Joseph jr.	9-0-0	" Jacob	10-0-0
Cummings, Capt. Joseph	9-0-0	" John jr.	-12-0
" Thomas	6-19-4	" Jacob	-18-0
" Peletiah	4-0-0	" William	10-0-0
Clark, Israel jr.	3-19-6	Peabody, Jacob	9-0-0
Dexter, Doct. Richard	13-6-8	Symonds, Thomas	
Dodge, Lieut. Solomon	6-13-4	& son Jacob	10-13-4

Dorman, Ephraim	6-13-4	Towne, Jacob	9-0-0
" Nathl	7-10-0	Wildes, Asa	6-19-4
Emerson, Lieut. Thos	9-0-0	" Ephraim	7-10-0
Foster, Stephen jr.	7-10-0	" Moses	9-0-0

Paid by the South Company.

Bixby, Daniel	13-12-8	Gould, Zaccheus	6-16-4
Balch, Cornelius	7-10-0	" John jr.	6-16-4
" Roger	6-16-4	" Zaccheus	-18-0
Cummings, Lt. Sam'l	3-9-9	" Simon	-18-0
" " "	-18-0	" Asa	-18-0
" " "	10-0-0	Knight, Enos	10-0-0
Dwinell, Jacob	7-10-0	Lake, Eliezer & Son	13-12-8
" John	7-10-0	Mower, Ins. Thomas	3-9-9
" Bartholomew	10-0-0	" "	-18-0
Easty, William	7-10-0	Porter, Daniel	1-16-0
" Daniel	-18-0	Peabody, Sert. John	9-0-0
Fisk, Nathl	7-10-0	Towne, Joseph	3-9-9
" Theophelus	10-12-0	" Elijah	3-9-9
Gould, Simon	6-16-4	" William	7-10-0
" Nathl	6-16-4	Woodman, Nathl	6-16-4

Names of men that paid money to hire men to serve in the Continental army agreeable to the Determination of the Selectmen, Committee of Safty & the Commission Officer May 15, 1777.

Averell, Isaac	6-0-0	Hood, Nathan	5-0-0
" Capt Nathl	2-0-0	Kneeland	4-0-0
" Jacob	3-0-0	Kimball, Jacob	10-0-0
" " jr.	4-0-0	Low, Nathl	3-0-0
" Jeremiah	6-0-0	Perkins, John	4-0-0
Andrews, Joseph	6-0-0	" Lieut David	10-0-0
Baker, Capt Thos	10-0-0	" Stephen	4-0-0
Dexter, Dr Rich	10-0-0	" Joseph	10-0-0
Dodge, Lieut Solomon	6-0-0	Symond, Thomas	5-0-0
Dorman, Ephraim	10-0-0	Smith, Capt. Saml	10-0-0
Emerson, Lieut Thos	10-0-0	Wildes, Amos	5-0-0
Foster, Stephen	13-10-0	Wildes, Thomas	7-0-0
Gallop, William	1-10-0	" Nathan	3-0-0
Hobbs, Abraham jr	3-0-0		

The mens names that was Drafted to serve in the Continental army and paid their fine, Aug. 22, 1777.

Averell, Isaac	15-0-0	Perkins, Oliver	15-0-0
Andrews, Joseph	15-0-0	Perkins, Robert	15-0-0
Baker, Capt. Thomas	15-0-0	Perkins, Samuel	15-0-0
Boardman, Capt. John	15-0-0	Perkins, Zebulon	15-0-0
Cummings, Joseph, jr.	15-0-0	Peabody, Jacob	15-0-0
Dodge, Lieut. Solomon	15-0-0	Symonds, Thomas	15-0-0
Lamson, John	15-0-0	Wildes, Ephraim	15-0-0
Perkins, Amos	15-0-0	Wildes, Thomas, paid	7-10-0

We have agreed to Recommend to sd Inhabitants that there be no allowance to those Persons that have served in the War & have since Removed out of this Towne.

We have aggred to Recommend to sd Inhabitants that there be the following allowances viz, twelve shillings Pr Month to those that served at Cambridge, Dotchester, & Roxbury viz, for eight months Namely.

Andrews, Ammasa	4-16-0	Hood, Amos	4-16-0
Baker, John 3 ^d	4-16-0	Hood, John jun ^r	4-16-0
Balch, Israel	4-16-0	Hood, Richard	4-16-0
Balch, Sam ^l jun ^r	4-16-0	Kimball, Benj ⁿ jun ^r	4-16-0
Broadstreet, Henery	4-16-0	Lamson, John jun ^r	4-16-0
Broadstreet, Simon	4-16-0	Low, Amos	4-16-0
Cummings, Josiah	4-16-0	Perkins, Ezra	4-16-0
Gould, Sert Benj ⁿ	4-16-0	Perkins, John 4 th	4-16-0
Gould, Daniel	4-16-0	Perkins, Thomas 3 ^d	4-16-0
Hobbs, Benj ⁿ	4-16-0	Towne, Joshua jun ^r	4-16-0
Hobbs, Isaac	4-16-0	Towne, Stephen	4-16-0

The Commtt^{ee} agreed to allow those that went to Capan, Six Shillings each, Namely.

Cree, Joseph	0-6-0	Knight, Ebenezer	0-6-0
Gallop, William	0-6-0	Perkins, Elijah	0-6-0
Hammond, Nath ^l	0-6-0	Rea, William	0-6-0
Herrick, Sert Nehemiah	0-6-0	Towne, Archelus	0-6-0
Hodskins, Hezekiah	0-6-0	Towne, Daniel	0-6-0

For those that served at Roxbury six weeks.

Averell, Nath ^l jun ^r	0-18-0	Kneeland, Aaron	0-18-0
Broadstreet, Sert Samuel	0-18-0	Knight, John	0-18-0
Cree, Joseph	0-18-0	Lake, Eliezer jun ^r	0-18-0
Hammond, Nath ^l	0-18-0	Perkins, Elisha	0-18-0
Herrick, Sert Nehemiah	0-18-0	Perkins, Elijah	0-18-0
Herrick, Nath ^l	0-18-0	Towne, Ephraim jun ^r	0-18-0
Hodgskins, Hezekiah	0-18-0	Towne, Joseph jun ^r	0-18-0
	Towne, Jacob jun ^r	0-18-0	

To those at Cambridge 2 months.

Cummings, Daniel	1-4-0	Wildes, Moses	1-4--0
------------------	-------	---------------	--------

Agreed to allow for the Northern Departments two Pound Pr month.

Gould, Daniel junr	10-0-0
--------------------	--------

Agreed to allow two Pound Pr month to those that went to New York two months, Sept. 1776, namely.

Averell, Amos	4-0-0	Lamson, Josiah	4-0--0
Cree, John	4-0-0	Perkins, Zebulon	4-0--0
Easty, Daniel	4-0-0	Rea, John jun ^r	4-0--0
Gould, David	4-0-0	Towne, Daniel	4-0--0
Hood, Benj ⁿ	4-0-0	Towne, Ephraim jun ^r	4-0--0

For men that served at Dotchester four months.

Balch, Robert	2-8-0	Herrick, Sert Nehemiah	2-8--0
Dodge, Daniel	2-8-0	Perkins, David jun ^r	2-8--0

To those at Cambridge 1776

Baker, John 3 ^d	1-16-0	Hood, Richard	1-16--0
Gould, Sert Daniel 7 mo	4-4-0	Knight, John (Enos?)	1-10--0
Gould, Samuel 8 mo	4-16-0	Perkins, Thomas 3 ^d	1-16--0
Hobbs, Ser Benj ⁿ	1-16-0	Perkins, Thomas 4 th	4-4--0
Hood, Amos	1-16-0	Perkins, John 4 th	1-16--0
Towne, Archelus	1-10-0		

For those that served at New York five months & nine months, two Pound Pr month

Baker, John 3 ^d 9 mo	18-0-0	Knight, John (Enos?) 5 mo	
Gould, Samuel 5 mo	10-0-0		10-0--0
Hobbs, Sert Benj ⁿ 9 mo	18-0-0	Perkins, Thomas 3 ^d 9 mo	18-0--0
Hood, Amos 9 mo	18-0-0	Perkins, Thomas 4 th 5 mo	10-0--0
Hood, Richard 9 mo	18-0-0	Perkins, John 4 th 9 mo	18-0--0
Gould, Sert Daniel 5 mo	10-0-0	Towne, Archelus 5 mo	10-0--0

December 1776 for men that served at New York 3 months

Averell, Daniel	3-12-0	Perkins, Thomas jun ^r	3-12--0
Hood, Sert Joseph	3-12-0	Smith, Sert Sam ^l	3-12--0

Money Paid, not made use of, for hiring men in the war Old Tenor 12-11-6.

Joseph Gould Per Order, Committee,

Erors Excepted

Aug. 13, 1777. The names of the men that was Drafted to re-inforce the american army at the northward for tree months, viz

Foster, Stephen jr	Hobbs, David
Hogkins, Hezekiah	Lefavor, John jur
Hubbard, Elnathan	Perkins, Archelus
Hovey, Ivory	Wildes, Dudley

November 3^d 1777, The Mens names that was Drafted to guard the army under General Burgoyne who surrendered to General Gates, they went to Charleston viz.

Averell, Amos	Hood, Benj ⁿ
Averell, Jacob jun ^r	Kneeland, Aaron
Baker, Moses	Lamson, John junr
Batchelder, John	Perkins, Lieut David
Cree, Stephen	Perkins, Stephen junr
Hobbs, Abraham jun ^r	Towne, Daniel
	Tyler, Nath ^l

Capt John Bordman, Messers John Perkins junr and Peletiah Cummings, hired John Cummings to Serve in the Contineal army During the war.

Messrs John Lamson Joseph Cummings & Thomas Cummings hired John Perkins 4th to serve in the Army for three years.

Mr. Israel Clark, hired David Clark to serve in the army for three years.

Topsfield February ye 2 ad 1776, then I Samuel giles have Receved of Zacheus gould of Topsfield three dolers for which I promise to Proceed in the Publick Service in the Continental army for the said Zacheus gould which sum I have Receved as witness my hand Samuel giles.

Topsfield May 19 1776. Then Received of David Balch twou Pound eight Shillings Lawful money for Enlisting Into the Continental army for Duen for him a turn in the army till the Last Day of December Next to a turn for him By me John Knight

Topsfield May 16, 1777. Then Recid of Nehemiah Herrick twenty five Dolers for to Done a Half a turn in the Contantal army till jenary Next 1778. Recd By me Cornelias Cree

Topsfield April 25th 1777, then Recd of Nehemiah Herrick twelve Shilings & four Pene, Lawful which is Dou to me for my travlans money to Rod island, By me Archelaus Towne

Topsfield May 19th 1777. Recd of Elisha Wildes ten pounds as a fine for not Serving as a Soldier in the Contenantal army when Drafted
Per Stephen Perkins

For the Selectmen of Topsfield. These Certify that the Number of men that marched of the 16th Day of December 1776 for a Reinforcement of the Continetal army under the Command of Capt John Dodge in Coll Timothy Pickriens Regt Consisted of Fifty five men, Whose Baggage was Carryed by Mr Francie Porter from Danverce to Danbury.

Attest Topsfield May 5, 1777. Saml Smith junr.

Topsfield May 15 1782. Recvd of Isaac Averell Constable the sum of twelve pound Sixteen shillings in full for six munch Services in the Contantal army for Cornelius Cree serves, I sa Recd by me
John Cree

Topsfield May 20 1782. Recd of Mr Danl Estay the sum of seventeen shillings & Eleven Pence in full for this Propotion of all Cash & Charges Risen or arising in Procuring William Perkins to serve as a Soldier in the Contentental Army for time or space of three years Agraeble to a Resolve of the General Court of the first Day of March 1782, for the No 1.

Topsfield Septr 12 day 1782 Recvd of Isaac Averell Constable the sum of twelve pound sixteen shillings in full for six month serves in the Contentail army in the year 1780, for his sun David Perkins, I say Reved by me
Moses Perkins 12-16

Mar 7, 1780, voted to allow for three men 6 mo. Cree, Joseph, Gage, Robert, McKenzie, Philip, to R I, 450£ and for five men to Springfield, Andrews, Lilburn, Gould, Samuel, Middleton, Rich^d Perkins, W^m & Wilson George, nine months 750£ & to allow the som 644.00 for seven men in 1779 viz, Cree, Asa, Cummings, Daniel, Hood, Daniel, Hood, John junr, Peabody, John junr, Perkins, Moses 3^d, Smith, Sam^l junr.

Topsfield June 10 1778. State of Mass Bay Dr for Bounty & milage to Fish Kill on Hudson River, 240 miles.

Cree, John	30-0-0,	age 40,	Stature 5-8	Complexion Dark
Fisher, Daniel,	30-0-0,	Rejected		
Hood, Daniel,	"	age 36,	Stature 5-11	" Light
Hood, John jr	"	19,	" 5-8	" "
McKenzie, Philip,	"	22,	" 5-5	" Dark
Perkins, William	"	22,	" 5-3	" Dark

Topsfield July 31 1778. We the subscribers Certifie the we have Receved of the Selectmen of Topsfield the sum of fourteen Pound Each man of us it being a bounty Paid by the Selectmen of said Town agreeable to an act of the General Cort Dated June the 12 1778.

Cummings, Asa	14--0--0	Cummings, Elijah
Cummings, Daniel	14--0--0	Hood, Samuel

Topsfield Oct 29 1779 State of Mass Bay Dr Bounty & milage to Clavernack on Hudson River 231 miles.

Cummings, Daniel	30--0--0	23--0--0
Cree, John	30--0--0	23--0--0
Hood, Daniel	30--0--0	23--0--0
Hood, John jr	30--0--0	23--0--0
Hood, Joseph	30--0--0	23--0--0
Peabody, John	30--0--0	23--0--0
Perkins, Moses 3 ^d	30--0--0	13--0--0
Smith, Sam ^l junr	30--0--0	23--0--0

The State of Mass Bay Dr to the Selectmen of the Town of Topsfield for travel money Paid to the following Persons that served as militia three month agreeable of the Great and General Court Passed the 22^d of June 1780 ordering six shillings Per mile to be Paid Each Solder from his home to Claverac 220 miles.

Andrews, Lilburn	66--0--0	Gould, Emerson	66--0--0
Balch, Samuel	66--0--0	Hood, John jr	66--0--0
Cree, Stephen	66--0--0	Hood, Moses	66--0--0
Cummings, Elijah	66--0--0	Lefavor, Joseph	66--0--0
Gallop, Enos	66--0--0	Perkins, David	66--0--0
Gould, Benjamin	66--0--0	Thomas, Moses	66--0--0
Towne, Stephen	66--0--0		

The following Persons Returned as Continantal Six months men agreeable to Resolve of the Great General Court of this State ordering six shilling Per mile to Be Paid Each Soeldr from his home to Springfield

Cree, Cornelius	36--0--0	Gould, Samuel	36--0--0
Cree, Joseph	36--0--0	Perkins, David	36--0--0
McKenzie, Philip	36--0--0		

The following men are Inlisted to serve for the Town of Topsfield in the State of Mass Bay in the Contineltal army for the term of three years or During the war 1777.

Stephen Perkins Capt. Nehemiah Herrick Capt.

Essex ss Feby 18 1778. Sworn before John Baker Jus Peace

	Town	Captain	Colonel	Time
David Clark	Topsfield	Fairfield,	Wigglesworth	During war
John Cummings	"	Whipple, I.	Putnam	"
Joseph Peabody	"	White,	"	3 y
John Perkins	"	Hogskins,	Biglo	"
Foster Emerson	"	Thomas,	Marshel	"
John Egley	Buxton	Lane,	Alden	"
John Wilson	"	"	"	"
Nathan Woodman jr.	"	"	"	"
James Reed	Boston	Craft,	Sheldon	"
Thos Dupe	"	"	"	"
Otes Robins	St. Georges	Buxton,	Sherburn	"
Enoch Baley	Trancient	Lt. Brown,	Lee	"
Thomas Mitchell	Boston	Horton,	Crain	"
W ^m Thompson	"	Frothingham,	Crain	"
Will ^m Rea	Topsfield	Page,	Francis?	"
Sam ⁿ Giles	"	"	"	"
George Nelson	"	"	"	"
Nath ⁿ Herrick	"	Fairfield,	Wigglesworth	During War
Amasa Andrews	"	Whipple,	Putnam	3 y
Seth Peabody	"	"	"	"
John Tuttle	"	"	"	"
Moses Thomas	"	Marsh,	Marshel	"
Sam ⁿ Fall	Peporalborough	Lane,	Alden	"
Joss Page	Trancient person	"	"	"
Dan ^l Merrill	Scarborough	Fairfield,	Wigglesworth	"
Moses Perkins 3 ^d	Topsfield	Whipple,	Putnam	8 mo
Cornelous Cree,	"	"	"	"
Israel Mansfield Esq	Marblehead	"	"	"
Suard Brimblicom	"	"	"	"
Clem Mulden	"	"	"	"
Thos Moor	"	"	"	"
John Carrage	"	"	"	"
Nath ⁿ Goldsmith	"	"	"	"
Jno Canada	"	"	"	"

Stephen Perkins }
 Thomas Mower } Selectmen
 John Peabody }
 Israel Clark jun } of
 } Topsfield

Sworn Jan 29 1776, Saml Smith Town Clerk

REVOLUTIONARY DOCUMENTS

State of the Massachusetts Bay. To the Hon^b the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston, 1777.

The Petition of Amos Dwinel Humbley Sheweth that your Humble Petitioner was an Inlisted Soulder in the year 1776 in Cap^t Bolsters Company in Col. Ebe^t Larnard Reg^t and in the Incampment at New York and at a Battle at New Chester your Petitioner left a two cotton Shirts & a pair of Stockens to the value of one pound ten Shillings, further more your Petitioner would Humbley Shew that after he was Dismest was taken Sick upon his return home and Got as far as Oxford in Worcester County and could Travel no further Whereupon he sent to his Uncal David Dwinel of Sutton to Bring him to his House where (viz) at s^d Davids he lay sick about Eight weeks afterwards your Petitioner being but in part Recovered his Health Hired a Horse and man to Carey him home to Meddleton in this State where your Petitioner was under the Doctors hands and unable for Labour about three weeks, the whole of your Petitioner Expeince in his Sickness with the value of Cloath lose.

Is fifteen pound fifteen Shillings as may appear by the account and Recept herewith exhibited Your Humble Petitioner Hum^{ly} Prays your Hon^s would take this Petition under your wise consideration and order the Treasur of this State to pay out of the Publick Treasurer to your Petitioner or his order the above Said Sum of fifteen pound fifteen Shilling and as Bound in Duty Shall ever pray

Amos Dwinel

Recd of Amos Dwinel for bordeng G. Dwinels one month when he was sick at Middleton for The month of March 1777 and for the paing The Docter Bill and totel Three Weaiks Bord.

Recd By me Jonathan Knight

Rec'd of Amos Dwinel for feching said Dwinel from Oxford and to Borden and Nuseng eight weaiks and fetcheng

£ s	
The Docter	8: 11

to one man and horse to Middletown	2: 8
------------------------------------	------

Recd By Mr David Dwinel	total 10: 19
-------------------------	--------------

The above said Amos Dwinel Lost one Pair of Shirts in the

Retreet from New York Sittey	£ s
the 17 day of September 1776	1: 10

Sum total	15: 15
-----------	--------

Worcester, ss. January 29: 1778.

The above named David Dwinel personally appeared and made Oath that the above articles exhibited as for his just and True account

Sworn Before me Charles Brigham, Jus. Peas.

Amos Dwinel

Mr. Coffin

Mr. Learned

Mr. Stone

Oct^o 7th 1783 withdraw:

Mass. Archives, Vol. 183, p. 278

The accompt of Archalus Dwinel In Capt. Isaac Bolsters Company in Col^o Larnards Regiment.

In the Contnantal Service in year 1776

	£	s	d
To one great Coat Lost at East Chester In the Retreat	6	0	0
one Shirt 6/	0	6	0
one pair of Stockings 6/	0	6	0
one havrsack 8/	0	8	0
£7-0-0	£7	0	0

Isaac Bolster, Cap^t

Worcester, ss. January 28: 1778.

The above named Archalus Dwinel appeared and made Solemn Oath these articles he Lost.

Sworn Before me Charles Brigham Jus. P.

Mass. Archives, Vol. 183, p. 278.

Petition of Stephen Perkins & Solomen Dodge

Coll Johnson

Coll Walker

Cap^t Gardner

to consider of matter ate large.

To the Honourable Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay and House of Representatives in General Court assembled March the 3^d 1778

The Petition of Stephen Perkins and Solomon Dodge Humbly Sheweth—That they was appointed to the Command as Captain and first Lieutenant of the 4th Company in the third Regiment of Millitia in the County of Essex in the year 1776 Sence which we have endeavored to obey to the uttmmost of our power Every resolution of the general Court for raising men for the defence of this and the united States of America, But so it was, that when the resolve passed for raiseing one seventh part of the men in each town to compleat an army for three years or

during the war we was not able to Inlist our Cota of men in our Company for that Service. We then made Sundry Drafts of men, but they all paid their fines, which amounted to such a sum, that your Petitioners apprehended they had money Enough to hire the men they then wanted, of their number, we procured all but three as we suppose, But your Petitioners being advanced in years and in a poor State of health, and being often Called upon to march with part of our Company to places of greate distance which we ware not able to preforme we thought it our duty to ask the Hon^{ble} Council to grant us a dismission from that Service, which we did, which the Hon^{ble} Council granted in the month of January Last, Sence which a Resolve passed the general Court that all officers that had not Completed their Cota of the Continental army by the first day of March Instant Should be prosented for their fines agreeable to a Resolution of the general Court in the month of August Last. But by reason of the Inhanced prize that men now ask, their is not money enough raised in the Company to procure the men that are wanted for our Cota, and as your Petitioners have now no authority to make any more Drafts in said Company either for men or mony, and as we apprehend their is no other person or set of men that Can be subjected to pay a fine on that account, or that have power to make any further drafts for them men in said Company, the Second Lieutenant being in the Service from home, your Petitioners Therefore Humbly prays that your Honor will take their Circumstances into your wise consideration and point out Som way Either by Impowering the Selectmen and Com^{tee} of Safty &c to procure said men that are now wanted in s^d Company or otherwise as in your wisdom shall judge proper to direct, so that your Petitioners may not be subjected to pay a fine when it is not in their power to prevent it. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Dated Topsfield
March 2^d 1778

Stephen Perkins
Solomon Dodge

State of Massachusetts Bay
In Council March 5th, 1778

In the Petition of Capt. Stephen Perkins and Lieu^t Solomon Dodge

Resolved that the Prayer of said Petition be Granted, and that the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence &c of the Town of Topsfield for the time being, be and they hereby are impowered and directed to proceed immediately to the completing the number of men yet wanted for the Continental

Army in the fourth Company of Militia in the third regiment in the County of Essex, by drafting or otherwise as the resolutions of the General Court direct; and the said Cap^t Perkins and Lieu^t Dodge be and they hereby are directed immediately to pay into the hands of the said Selectmen & Committee all such sums of money as they may have received of said Company, or any individual of said Company & yet remaining in their hands for the purposes above mentioned, while they had the Command of said Company.

Sent down for Concurrence

Jno Avery

Dy Secy

Mass. Archives, Vol. 184, p. 15-16

ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS
RELATING TO TOPSFIELD

ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

(Continued from Volume XXVII, page 96)

In the case of Capt. Richard More of Salem v. William Dodg, jr., Mr Jeremy Hubbard of Topsfield deposed that he heard divers times Thom. Tuck say that he and Thomas Picton took the bell. This was when deponent was minister at Bass river, now Beverly. Sworn in court—*Nov. 25, 1679.**

John Reddington served on the grand jury at Ipswich Court held Mar. 30, 1680.

Thomas Perkins v. Daniell Clarke. Verdict for plaintiff, the fence to be set up and maintained by defendant and six bushels of Indian corn damage.

Writ: Dea. Thomas Perkins v. Daniel Clarke; for not setting up and maintaining a sufficient fence, according to agreement when he bought the land; dated Mar. 24, 1679-80; signed by John Redington, for the court and the town of Topsfield; and served by William Perkins, constable of Topsfield.

Thomas Perkins' bill of cost, 2li. 9s. 4d.

Letter of attorney, dated Mar. 27, 1680, given by Thomas Perkins, sr., of Topsfield to Sergt. Edmond Bridges of Salem. Wit: John Gould, sr., and Sarah Gould. Sworn, Mar. 30, 1680, before Robert Lord, cleric.

Thomas Baker testified that Clark and deponent's brother Golde had a conference about a fence which he was to have set up. Clark said he had given Golde 10li. and Gould said it was but 5li., etc. Sworn in court.

Copy of deed, dated Jan. 17, 1664, given by Zacheus Goold and Thomas Baker, both of Topsfeild, for 34li. paid by — Bates to Daniell Clarke of Topsfield, 14 a. in Topsfield, bounded "with a brooke towards the south & a high way towards the east, & the land of Luke Wakelin towards the north & the land of Barzila Barker, toward the west: And one pcell of meddow containing by estimation six acres be it more or lesse lying in Tops-

*The date at the end of each paragraph or case is the date of the session of the Court.

feild, or the Villadge, bounded with the land of Zacheus Gould towards the south & Thomas Perkins land towards the north, & the meddow of Luke Wakelin towards the east." Wit: John Gould and Thomas Gidding. Acknowledged, Mar. 28, 1665, before Samuel Symonds. Copy made by Hilliard Veren, recorder.

Copy of deed, dated Mar. 8, 1663-4, given by Zacheus (his mark) Gould of Topsfield to Thomas Perkins of Topsfield, land partly in Rowley Village and partly in Topsfield, for 100li., bounded by Zacheus Gould on the southwest, Daniel Black on the southeast, the water course on the northeast and Topsfield common toward the north, and meadow of Robert Smith, Luke Wakelin and Francis Bates on the west; the other parcel was all that meadow in Rowley Village, on the west end of the Crooked pond, so called, and surrounded by land of Zacheus Gould, also a right of way for said Thomas where it would be most convenient. Wit: John Redington and John Perley. Acknowledged, Mar. 30, 1668, before Daniel Denison. Recorded June 24, 1679, in the records of land for Essex at Ipswich, book 4, page 268, by Robert Lord, recorder.

John Gould and John How testified that they saw the writing in Danil Clark's hand, and Gould told Clark that if he had the writing from him, he stole it. Sworn in court.

John How and Peter Shomway deposed that they measured the fence and found it to be about threescore rods, and appraised the damage in Perkins' corn as six bushels. They judged that the swine came in through the fence now in controversy, there being a pitiful hedge, which is no fence by law. The fence to be set up was worth 2s. per rod, as five rail fence cost at that time. Sworn in court.

John How deposed that when Ensign John Gould demanded of Danill Clark his deed, he owned that he had received of Clarke 5li. in consideration of the fence which the latter was to maintain. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 30, 1680.*

Mr. Jeremiah Hobart was fined upon his presentment.

William Averall testified that upon Topsfield town meeting day near night after the meeting, several of the neighbors went up to Mr. Huberd's and deponent noticed that he was displeased with the town for not accepting the propositions he had made to them. There was some mention made of the parsonage and Mr. Huberd said "I would that parsonage ware a fire and scm of them int." To which deponent "made soe bould as to Reply: Sir: I hope you doe not spake now Just as you thinke." Sworn in court.

Isaac Cumins, sr., deposed that Mistress Huberd replied to William Averall, "Noe, he Does not mean soe." Sworn in court.

Joseph Towne and Micall Donill deposed that Mr. Huberd said at Towne's house that the town would never have a quiet town meeting until they had given him half the parsonage. Sworn in court.

John Franch and Pheby Franch deposed that being at the dwelling house of Mr. Jeremiah Houbard, and having much discourse about the synod meeting and church affairs and power, deponent told him that if he had told them that he had been of that mind before he was ordained, he woud never have been ordained in Topsfield. Then Mr. Houbard spoke cursing words "and wished the pox had you and all that were of your mind." Sworn in court.—*Mar. 30, 1680.*

Upon a petition from Topsfield as to who should appoint a place for keeping the town stock of ammunition, court judged that it was chief officer's place to do it.—*Mar. 30, 1680.*

Zacheus Perkins, being brought before this court for burglary in breaking up Tho. Maule's shop and stealing several times from others, and confessing, was ordered to pay 250li. and the goods to Maule; 24li. to Mr. Batter of Salem, and the remnant of black double prunella seized by the constables; to Michall Donnill, three bushels of wheat, four and a half bushels of barley, and a half bushel of Indian corn; to Goodman Robison of Topsfield, 15s. in money and the gold ring found with him; to Mr. Joseph Whiting, 30s. in money and the return of the silver cup stolen; to John Redington, 9s. For his burglary, said Perkins was to be branded upon the forehead with the letter B, as the law determines, and for his theft from Mr. Batter, it being above 10s., he was to be openly whipped. For his other thefts he was fined 5li. He was to be whipped and branded on the 6th instant, immediately after lecture.

Search warrant, dated Apr. 8, 1680, for goods of Thomas Maul of Salem which were stolen from him, signed by Daniel Denison.

Thomas Maule's bill of cost for searching for the goods.

Mr. Batter's bill of cost, 16s.

Letter of attorney, dated Apr. 29, 1680, given by Joseph Whiting of Lynn to Mr. John Gould of Topsfeild. Wit: Andrew Mansfeild and Joseph Far.

Thomas Mawle and wife Naemy testified 13:2:1680 that the night before election in 1679 their shop was broken into. They had on hand 100li. worth of choice goods, which were stolen. Affirmed "in ye presence of him who made all things & knowes all things: before whom we must give account of all things," before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Hannah Sibley, aged about seventeen years, and Jonathan Flint, aged about sixteen years, deposed, 13:2:1680, they then being servants to Thomas Mawle, that they had several hundred pounds' worth of new goods in a pile and when they went to bed about nine o'clock they left them in the shop. The goods were silks, ribbons, cambriques, hollands, fine serges, etc. Sworn, 25:2:1680, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Invoice of stolen goods: 4 yds. of rich dukape at 12s., 2li. 8s.; 4 yds. of ditto dukape, at 12s., 2li. 8s.; 7 yds. of Cambrick, and 1 M 3-4 pins at 3s., 1 li. 2s.; 8 yds ditto Cambrick, 1li. 18s.; 2 1-4 yds. of holan and 2 yds. of galum, 10s. 6d.; 4 yds. of locaram, 13 yds. galum, 10s. 3d.; 1 3-4 yds. of locaram, 11 yds. galum, 5s.; 2 1-2 yds. of kors ditto hollan and 6 knives, 8s.; Cambrick, 1li. 10s.; 8 yds. fine white foustoun, 10s.; 17 1-2 yds. mix prenelah and 3 doz. silver bottoms, 1li. 16s. 6d.; 13 1-4 yds. Camlet and 3 1-2 gros gimp buttons, 1li. 10s.; 6 1-2 brod shearg salune, 1 koman kaces, 18s. 6d.; 4 yds. of serge, 9 pare of gloves, 15s.; 5 yds. porstotana and bundle of silk, 12s.; 2 yds. 1-2 of black prenelah and 1 knif, 5s.; 2 1-2 of paragon, 5s.; 1 1-4 of serge, 14s.; 3 3-4 of Cambrick, 10s.; 1 coat of mix prenelah, 15s.; 1 pare of briches lind of black stuf, 5s.; 1 Remnant of serge, 2s.; 1 black silke skarf, 5s.; 1 blu silk skarf 2 yds. long, 2s.; 1 Remnant of ditto of blu silk, 2 s.; 3-4 yds. of slace clauf and 1 m. pins, 2s.; 1 1-4 cambrick and 8 yds. of blu ribb, 6s.; 57 yds. 1-2 of 4 d. & 6d. red black & gren, blue and white ribbin, 1 li.; 2 pare of gloves, kardsbottoms, 1s. 6d.; 1 yd. prenelah; 4 yds. Colard linn., 4s.; 1 Remannt prenelah, buttons, silk and thread, 3s.; total, 22li. 2s. 9d.

Theophilus Wilson and Nath. Rust testified that Perkins confessed that he stole several things from his father and Mikel Dunil of Topsfeld, Mr. Batter of Salem, Mr. Whitton of Lin, Mr. Maul, Dority Robason of Topsfield and John Readinton.

Zacheus Perkins' confession, Apr. 9, 1680, before Daniel Denison: that at May election he met in Wenham a Frenchman named Nicolas Jennings whom he knew at Narriganset but had not seen more than once or twice. He invited him to go to Salem to drink. They went to Salem in the evening and alighted in the street near Mr. Croad's, leading their horses into an orchard where Nicholas bade him tarry and look after the horses. After two hours, Nicholas returned and bade him go along with him and they came to Mr. Mall's shop where the door was open. Nicholas went in and brought out a bundle of goods which he gave Perkins which he took home to Topsfeild. Some he had disposed of. Nicholas brought out also a sack of goo

which he laid on his horse. Soon they parted as they heard the watch coming, Perkins going to Topsfield and Nicholas to Marblehead, and Perkins had not seen him since. The latter said he found the silver cup at Lin and the ring at Topsfeild on the street. Thomas Mal was bound to prosecute.

Letter of attorney, dated Salem, May 3, 1680, given by Edm. Batter to Mr. Edward Flint or Mr. Walter Fairfield to appear for him, as he could not go to court and did not think it worth his labor. Perkins had stolen from him a piece of double prunella, costing him 6li. 10s. at Boston, he having cut off three or four yards; also 20 yds. of Irish serge at 4s. per yd., about a yard wide; total, above 10li. in silver.—*May 4, 1680.*

Phillip Knight v. Thomas Cave. Verdict for defendant. Appealed to the next Court of Assistants. Said Knight bound, with Bray Wilkins and Jonathan Knights as sureties.

Writ: Phillip Knight v. Thomas Cave; for not joining with him in the division of 100 acres of land which they bought jointly of Mr. John Ruck, said land being partly in Topsfield and partly in Salem, according to deed dated July 24, 1672, for which they were to pay 60li. sterling, said Knight having paid his 30li.; dated June 21, 1680; signed by Hilliard Veren, for the court and town of Salem; and served by Henry Skerry, marshal of Salem, by attachment of land, and left the summons with his children and wife.

Philip Knight's bill of cost, 1li. 13s. 6d.

Thomas Kaves' bill of cost, 1li. 4s.

Jonathan Knight, aged about thirty-eight years, testified that William Nickols, sr., said at Mr. Keysar, sr.'s house in May, that Phillip Knight should have fifty-nine acres of land according to agreement. Ruth Knight testified to the same. Sworn in court.

Bray Wilkins, aged about sixty-eight years, and Jonathan Knight, aged about thirty-eight years, testified that they and William Nicolls of Topsfeild were present when Leift. Tho. Putnam laid out this land after the purchase, fifty-nine acres each, and said Putnam agreed to give them a writing to that effect, with those present as witnesses, but they had never seen any writing. Phillip Knight doubted if he had as much laid out as Putnam told him, and later sent again for deponents while Nathaniell Putnam and William Ireland, sr., measured it and found it to be but forty-one acres, and at the same time found Cave's land to be about seventy acres. Sworn in court.

John Rucke certified, at Salem, Mar. 20, 1679-80, that he had received pay from Philip Knight for his half of the 100 acres lying near old Nickoalses. Wit: Bray Wilkins and Jonathan Knight.

Thomas Putnam, aged about sixty-four years deposed that he knew nothing about it except the writing which he gave in to Maj. Gen. Denison, which writing was made in the woods that day. Sworn in court.

William Ireland, sr., and Nathaniell Putnam certified that they found that Cave had, with what he had sold, eighteen or nineteen acres of land more than Knight, besides a tract lying along the side of Hathorn's meadow. Sworn by Ireland at Boston, Mar. 19, 1679-80, before Elisha Hutchinson, commissioner, and by Putnam in court.

Copy of agreement, dated 2 mo. 1674, between Thomas (his mark) Cave and Philip Knight, for a farm bought of Mr. John Rucke of Salem, partly in Salem and partly in Topsfeild; that Knight was to have 48 1-2 acres in the northeast end, bounded by a bound tree of John Putnam's on the northeast, John Robinson's and William Hobbs' land on the north, to a bound tree between Thomas Putnam and Willm. Hobs westerly, then Thomas Putnam's land on the west, said Knight's line running southerly about 80 rods to a heap of stones and a stake, then crosses the farm easterly about 100 rods to John Putnam's line on the east side to a heap of stones and a stake, then northward about 80 rods to John Putnam's tree; Cave was to have the breadth of the farm on the south of Knight's land, as it lay between land of Thomas Putnam on the west and John Putnam on the east till said Cave's land comes to a swamp that lay southward from his house and joins John Putnam's line where Philip Knight has about eleven acres, "first from John Putnam's line on the east, on the North side the swamp the s^d Knight is to run from the heape of rocks in John Putnam line westerly by the swamp 18 rod to a heap of rocks, 2dly the s^d knight is to run from the heape of rocks in John Putnams line on the North side the swamp, cross the swamp southerly as John Putnams line runs 52 rod to a heap of stones 3ly from thence westwerd 38 rod to a little white oake marked on foure sides 4ly from thence Northerly 44 rod to the southwest corner of the swamp to a heape of stones, & from thence eastward downe the swamp 20 rod to a heap of stones & from thence Northerly cross the swamp about 8 rod more or less to the heape of stones on the North side the swamp next Thomas Caves house; that is 18 rod from John Putnam line; further the s^d Knights land on the south side the swamp, the way is to lye from the Northeast corner of the s^d Caues feild as it is now fenced by the east side of the feild to the Northwest Corner of the s^d knights 11 akers of land, the s^d knight is to sett up & maintaine a good gate or good barrs where the way comes at

that end next to the s^d Knights house. All the rest of the farme is Thomas Caues." Wit: Thomas Putnam and Willm. (his mark) Nicols. Sworn, June 24, 1680, before Daniel Denison.

Deed, dated July 24, 1672, given by John Rucke of Salem, to Phillip Knights and Thomas Cave of Will's Hill, so called, in Salem, husbandmen, for 60li., 100 acres of land in Topsfeild and Salem, bounded northerly by William Hobbs and John Robbinson, easterly by John Putnam, southerly by Hathorn's great meadow and westerly by Leift. Thomas Putnam. Wit: Jonathan Knight and Hilliard Veren. Acknowledged, Mar. 20, 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.—*June 29, 1680.*

Samuel Howlett served on the grand jury at Ipswich Court, Sept. 28, 1680.

Daniell Hovey, Jr. served on the jury of trials at Ipswich Court Sept. 28, 1630.

John How v. Mr. Richard Collicutt and Mr. Nathaniel Greenwood, executors and overseers of the will of Hester Seers. For refusing to deliver a feather bed. Special verdict. If two single testimonies and the plaintiff's affirmation of the woman's promise were as valid as a will, they found for the plaintiff, the best bed and bedding; if not, for the defendant. Court found for the plaintiff. Appealed to the next Court of Assistants.

Sarah Gould, aged about thirty-nine years, deposed, that being at Boston with Goodman How about four years since, she lodged at his kinsman, Hanery Mason's. She slept with Mason's wife and Goodman How with Hanery Mason, and she heard How ask Mason to give him the feather bed he lay in that night. Mason spoke so low that she could not hear him plainly but she understood that he consented. Three months after they went to Boston again but Mason had been dead six weeks. The widow brought her husband's will to How to read and she said that her husband had told her to give him the feather bed although it was not in the will which she promised to do. Mason's wife was John How's own cousin. Sworn in court.

In the will of Hester Seers of Wobourne, dated Mar. 2, 1679-80, and proved Sept. 2, 1680, she bequeathed to her brother Isaac How's children £5; to her brother Abraham How's son Abraham's children, 50s.; to her brother Israel How's children, 50s.; etc.

Rebecka Howlett v. William Howlett. Verdict for defendant.

Thomas Dorman deposed that he heard Ensign Houlat say that he had borrowed money of his wife, who, he said, had sold some of her geese and turkeys for money. Deponent told him that his wife's geese and turkeys were his wife's when he

pleased. Houlat replied, "no, I medle not with the geese nor turke's for thay are hurs for she hath bene and is a good wife to me." Sworn in Court.

Isack Comins, Jr. and Samuell Kingsbury deposed that they living with Daken Houlet and having a considerable part of honey, gave the combs to Daken Houlet's wife for her own use, "that is to say his last wife." Sworn in Court.

John Comings was fined upon his presentment.

Warrant, dated Sept. 16, 1680, for the appearance of John How and Jacob Towne, as witnesses in John Comings' presentment, signed Robert Lord, cleric. No return made.

Ensign John Gould was bound for the appearance of his Indian when the Court called for him.

Zachary Curtice and Elizabeth Bridges, for miscarriages, were fined.

Daniell Clark had his license renewed for a year.—*Sept. 28, 1680.*

Jacob Towne served on the jury of trials at Ipswich Court, Mar. 29, 1681.

Jacob Towne, aged about fifty years, deposed that about thirty-five or six years ago his father, William Towne, bought twenty acres of land of Jeffery Massey of Salem and paid for it in wheat the same year. Said land bordered upon a swamp at the south, was common belonging to Salem at Ryal Side, and ran fourscore rods to the northward. When his father removed from Salem in 1651, he sold this lot to Nathaniel Felton of Salem. Sworn in Court.

John Lampson v. John Sady. Slander of his wife, Martha Lampson. Withdrawn.

John Sady and wife Elizabeth confessed that whereas they reported through misinformation or their own misconjunctures that Martha Lampson, wife of John Lampson, stole a fan from them, they had wronged her and were sorry for it. Wit: Jno. Lee and John Gould.

Tobijah Perkins was sworn constable for Topsfield.

"Whereas Mr. Jere. Hubbert of Topsfield hath at severall times, and in severall places, both publickly and privately uttered severall reproachfull and scandalous speeches both agaynst ye elders & messengers of ye church who met ye last summer at Topsfield, and also agaynst ye Inhabitants of Topsfield, all or some, I thought good in ye behalfe of myselfe and fellow elders to make complaynt thereof to this Honored Court, that they would please to take it into consideration, yt his virulent speeches might be restrayned for ye future, and such as

have been so unjustly wronged by him, might receive satisfaction, as your selves shall judge meet. Your servant

"March 31, 1681

William Hubbard"

A complaint having been put to this Court by Mr Wm Hubbard on behalf of himself and others agt Mr. Jeremiah Hubbert of Topsfield for reproachfull & scandalous words perniciously vented & published in many places & yt publicly agt ye late Councill of Elders & Messengers at Topsfeild, and ye people of Topsfeild, some or all of them: This Court doth order the Clerke of this Court to send out forthwith a Summons to ye Marshall of Ipswich to warne Mr Jeremiah Hubbert to appeare at ye next Court at Salem to answer ye complaynt, unlesse that ye said Jeremiah Hubbert shall above a fortnight before sd Court appear before ye Hond Major Genll. Denison & give such satisfaction as he shall judge meet, the sd Mr William Hubberd, & neighbouring ministers offended havinge convenient notice given them of ye time of his appearance before ye sd Majr Generall. And the Clarke is ordered to make return of this act to sd Salem Court & ye marshall of ye warrant also by wch he shall summon Mr Jeremiah Hubbert unless yt ye Maj. Genll. shall have before ye time limited issued yt matter."—*Mar. 29, 1681.*

Sergt. Jacob Perkins and Isaac Estye served on the grand jury at Ipswich Court, Sept. 27, 1681.

John How served on the jury of trials at Ipswich Court, Sept. 27, 1681.

Ensign John Gould, in behalf of his wife Sarah Gould v. Thomas Maull. Debt. Special verdict, if voluntary promise of defendant for a supposed courtesy done be binding in law, they found for plaintiff; otherwise for defendant. The question of law resolved in the negative.

Writ, dated 22:7:1681, signed by John Redington, for the Court and town of Topsfield, and served by John Williams, deputy to Henry Skerrie, marshall of Salem, by attachment of a bed, table, carpet and trunk of defendant's.

Thomas Maule's bill of cost, 14s.

(To be continued)

SARAH BARO COLCHER, AN AFRICAN PRINCESS, WHO LIVED IN TOPSFIELD.

Buried in the family lot of Mr. Albert Austin Conant, in Pine Grove Cemetery, lies the body of an African princess. It was a strange mis-adventure that brought this girl from far away Africa to Topsfield where she lived for a number of years in the home of Major Nathaniel Conant, in the house now owned by Philip Palmer at the corner of Main and Haverhill streets. It happened that Mrs. Conant's brother, Captain Austin Dodge, of Beverly, Mass., was owner of the bark *Magdala*, and made voyages to Africa. In 1844, while on one of these voyages, he was travelling inland near Sierra Leone, and came across a tribal war being fought there. In order to escape its cruelties many of the women and children were fleeing toward the coast, when some, from fatigue, dropped behind and became separated from the others.

A slave dealer, Don de Mer, just then came driving his slaves under the lash and, with a short raw-hide whip, forced some of these laggards to come along with his slaves. He was a passenger on Captain Dodge's return trip and brought on board with him three of the last acquired negroes. The sailors made clothing for them, as they were quite nude, but one of these, a child about eight years of age had a certain string of beads about her waist which was thought to mark her as an African princess.

Don de Mer died on the passage and two of the negroes were sent to a southern port, while the princess, who gave her name as Sarah Baro Colcher, was given to Captain Dodge who brought her home to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Dodge Conant, in Topsfield, who brought her up and gave her an excellent education. She proved trustworthy and grateful and developed into a fine woman. When she became of age she went into domestic service and was for many years cook in the home of Mrs. Gordon Dexter of Boston and Beverly Farms. While she was living there she was taken ill and Mrs. Kilham of Beverly, the niece of Captain Kilham, had her brought to her home and cared for until she recovered. It was for a time the care of Miss Henrietta Kilham, now of Beverly and then a child, to read aloud to her every afternoon, and she remembers being told that in spite of all the intervening years she (Sarah) was never able to forget the lash. She was a very black negress but fine looking. She was born in the interior of Africa, some distance from the west coast at Sierra Leone, about 1836 and died in Boston at the home of a colored friend in 1882. Her body now lies in the family lot in Pine Grove Cemetery, Topsfield.



SARAH BARO COLCHER (1836-1882)
An African Princess brought to Topsfield where she
was educated.

VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1922.

BIRTHS.

1922.

- Jan. 3. Richard Kennedy, son of Homer and Harriet Susan Kennedy.
Jan. 5. Shirley Rita Stevens, dau. of Thomas R. and Thelma A. (Welch) Stevens. Born in Salem Hospital.
Jan. 29. Roy Melvin Feener, son of Frank Roy and Eva May (Ingraham) Feener.
Feb. 4. Alfred Puopolo, son of Angelo and Carmela (Caporal) Puopolo.
Mar. 2. Veronica Anne Larkin, dau. of John Joseph and Anna Elizabeth (Kivlan) Larkin.
Apr. 15. ——— Wilmot, son of George and Anna (Johnson) Wilmot. Born in Salem Hospital.
Apr. 28. Michael John DeCotis, son of Giovanni and Carmela (Leone) DeCotis.
May 3. Gloria Janice MacGregor, dau. of James Franklin and Annie Tresa (McGoff) MacGregor.
May 4. Pasquale d'Amore D'Agostino, son of Pasquale and Giovannina (D'Amore) D'Agostino,
May 12. Ernest A. Pace, son of Ernest L. and Corinne B. (Rich) Pace.
June 5. John Haggart, son of James and Mary (Boyle) Haggart. Born in Beverly Hospital.
July 17. Kathleen Margret Murphy, dau. of John F. and Julia (Lyons) Murphy. Born in Beverly Hospital.
Aug. 13. Virginia Gertrude Rea, dau. of Julian Stuart and Mary (Porter) Rea. Born in Salem Hospital.
Aug. 21. Maurice Fredrick Roberts, son of Bertram M. and Annetta L. (Lindreth) Roberts.
Sept. 7. Elizabeth Hope Stanwood, dau. of George Alfred and Bertha E. (Titus) Stanwood. Born in Salem Hospital.
Sept. 27. Donald Franklin Kneeland, son of Clarence Henry and Maude (Gup-till) Kneeland. Born in Salem Hospital.
Oct. 23. John Willard Dwinell, Jr., son of John Willard and Susan Marion (Kelley) Dwinell. Born in Salem Hospital.
Oct. 7. Charles Gangi, son of Salvatore and Providentia (Rizza) Gangi.
Nov. 16. Iolanda Marciano, dau. of Carmino and Theresa (Copola) Marciano.
Dec. 23. Francis Merrill, son of Severence Grant and Lillian Lorenthia (Curtis) Merrill.

MARRIAGES.

1922.

- Mar. 8. William Cleon Barnett (Danvers), son of William Fremont and Mary Elizabeth (Howard) Barnett.
Claudine Smerage (Topsfield), dau. of Melvin White and Bessie Evelyn (Welch) Smerage. (Married in Topsfield.)
- June 26. Arlo Lester Roberts (Topsfield), son of Henry Hanson and Catherine Jane (Chisholm) Roberts.
Delphine Lancot (Haverhill), dau. of Alfred and Thilomene (Paradis) Lancot. (Married in Haverhill.)
- Aug. 16. Otto D. Mowry (Chicago, Ill.), son of Atwell and Mary E. (McFeeley) Mowry.
Virginia L. Walker (Boston), dau. of Johnson L. and Mabel J. (Chamberlain) Walker. (Married in Topsfield.)
- Oct. 18. Arthur Linwood Gould (Topsfield), son of W. Pitman and Martha E. (Nichols) Gould.
Florence Alice Baker (Beverly), dau. of Angus William and Elmira (Kaulbach) Baker. (Married in Beverly.)
-

DEATHS.

1922.

- Jan. 13. William A. Butcher, parents unknown. Aged 67 yrs., 5 mos. 1 dy.
- Jan. 19. Annie Jane Wildes, widow of Lewis H. Wildes and dau. of Amos and Eliza (Perkins) Chapman. Aged 75 yrs., 8 mos., 21 dys. Died in Arlington.
- Feb. 15. Job H. Frame, son of Samuel and Hannah (Whidden) Frame. Aged 78 yrs., 8 mos., 8 dys.
- Mar. 1. Ella Maria Pace, wife of Albert W. Pace and dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Merrill) Perkins. Aged 67 yrs., 4 mos., 1 dy. Died in Salem.
- Mar. 9. Serene Josephine Towne, dau. of Benjamin B. and Esther (Peabody) Towne. Aged 85 yrs., 5 mos., 21 dys.
- Mar. 25. J. Fremont Perkins, son of Josiah P. and Pheobe (Towle) Perkins, Aged 65 yrs., 2 mos., 3 dys. Died in Manchester, Mass.
- Mar. 31. Harriet W. Lefavour, dau. of Jesse and Rachel (Bliss) Whiting. Aged 79 yrs., 4 mos., 30 dys.
- Apr. 15. ——— Wilmot, son of George and Anna (Johnson) Wilmot. Aged 1 day. Died in Salem.

- Apr. 18. Margaret T. Walsh, wife of William H. Walsh and dau. of William and Ellen (Welch) Cullinane. Aged 52 yrs., 11 mos., 6 dys.
- Apr. 18. Silas E. Deland, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Deland. Aged 67 yrs., 9 mos., 2 dys.
- May 4. Charlotte A. Gleason, wife of George L. Gleason and dau. of Daniel and Charlotte (Towne) Perkins. Aged 81 yrs., 7 dys.
- May 7. Margaret C. Deering, widow of William Deering and dau. of Edward and Julia K. (MacBeth) Manning. Aged 85 yrs., 5 mos., 11 dys.
- May 16. Ernest A. Pace, son of Ernest L. and Corinne B. (Rich) Pace. Aged 4 dys.
- May 21. Alice M. Anderson, dau. of Hans and Mea S. (Hanson) Anderson. Aged 12 yrs., 7 mos., 9 dys.
- June 3. Edward Perley Balch, son of Humphrey and Hannah (Bradstreet) Balch. Aged 72 yrs., 4 mos., 18 dys.
- June 5. John Haggart, son of James and Mary M. (Boyle) Haggart. Stillborn. Died in Beverly.
- June 12. Mabel W. Bradstreet, wife of Horace D. Bradstreet and dau. of Daniel and Lucy A. (Wilson) Warner. Aged 59 yrs., 4 mos., 9 dys.
- July 14. Margaret Kimball Cummings, widow of Charles Amos Cummings and dau. of Moses and Frances L. A. (Hathaway) Kimball. Aged 80 yrs. 8 mos., 25 dys.
- July 27. James L. Ward, son of James and Mary L. (Chase) Ward. Aged 80 yrs., 5 mos., 22 dys.
- Aug. 4. George L. Gleason, son of Salman and Jerusha (Willard) Gleason. Aged 87 yrs., 5 mos., 7 dys.
- Sept. 1. John Leonard Fiske, son of John and Adeliza (Pike) Fiske. Aged 50 yrs., 11 dys.
- Sept. 18. Lennie G. Lane, wife of Albert S. Lane and dau. of John F. and Louisa A. (Whitaker) Perley. Aged 61 yrs. 1 mo., 1 dy.
- Oct. 25. Herbert W. Gould, son of Andrew and Mary P. (Lake) Gould. Aged 74 yrs., 3 mos., 21 dys.
- Nov. 27. Donald Franklin Kneeland, son of Clarence H. and Maud (Guptill) Kneeland. Aged 2 mos.
- Dec. 17. George A. Frame, son of Samuel and Hannah (Whidden) Frame. Aged 72 yrs., 2 mo., 26 dys.

DEATHS IN OTHER PLACES—INTERMENT IN TOPSFIELD

1921.

- June 20. Caroline P. Beck, New York City, N. Y. Aged 54 yrs., 1 mo. Ashes buried July 18, 1922.
- Feb. 4. Luther A. Peabody, died in Ipswich, Mass. Aged 66 yrs., 17 dys.
- Mar. 10. Henry Dexter Wotton, died in Winthrop, Mass. Aged 52 yrs., 7 mos., 3 dys.
- July 26. Susan Haskell, died in West Newbury, Mass.
- Sept. 30. Minnie J. Bradford, died in Dracut, Mass. Aged 62 yrs., 20 dys.
- Oct. 17. Sarah A. Ferguson, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 86 yrs.
- Nov. 6. Abbie M. Fuller Porter, died in Lawrence, Mass. Aged 25 yrs.
- Nov. 14. William B. Tappan, died in Concord, N. H. Aged 79 yrs., 9 mos., 15 dys.
- Nov. 23. Catharine Perkins, died in Salem, Mass. Aged 86 yrs., 9 mos., 16 dys.

CHRONOLOGY OF LOCAL EVENTS IN 1922.

1922

- May 29. World War Memorial on the Common defaced and surrounding shrubbery destroyed. Reward of \$100 offered.
- July 13. Severe thunder storm; lightning struck in several places. Horace Bradstreet barn set on fire.
- July 15. Largely attended town meeting at which the question of building a new school house at a cost of \$65,000 was indefinitely postponed.
- Boston and Newburyport Turnpike (Boston Street) opened to travel after extensive regrading and rebuilding by the State Highway Commission. The Stone bridge over the river encased in cement.
- Sept. 21-23. Annual Cattle Show and Fair visited by over 25,000 persons.
-

BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1922.

- Essex Agricultural Society, Turnpike, barn for draft horses, stable for race horses, dance hall, grandstand.
- Town Hall, Common, newly slated and painted, steel ceiling in hall.
- Horse sheds in rear of Congregational Church removed.
- Frank Bell, off East St., abandoned house destroyed by fire.
- Frank Roberts, Grove St., house remodelled, roof changed.
- Williams-Hodges house, Main St., remodelled.
- Leroy and Chester Andrews, Central St., addition to barn.
- Elmer P. Averill, Park Street, cottage.
- John S. Lawrence, Ipswich St., addition to residence.
- Ovide Bouchard, Central St., garage and carpenter's shop.
- J. J. Crotty, off Washington St., garage.
- Fred Burnham, off Washington St., bungalow.
- Thomas E. Proctor, cor. Ipswich St. and Turnpike, barn burned.



